

# ALL OF US, PLAYERS

## Pathways in the diffusion of digital gaming: relocations, pervasiveness, gamification

Edited by the Editors at GAME







G|A|M|E is an international, peer-reviewed, free access games studies journal. G|A|M|E publishes one monographic issue per year

#### A PROJECT BY



Associazione Culturale LUDICA  
Reggio Calabria IT & London UK  
HQ: Via Vittorio Veneto 33  
89123 Reggio Calabria, Italy  
Offices: 52 Kelly Avenue,  
London SE15 5LH, UK



In association with  
[filmforumfestival.it](http://filmforumfestival.it)

#### WITH THE PATRONAGE OF



Università di Cagliari  
Dipartimento di Storia,  
Beni Culturali e Territorio

#### PARTNERS



CINETECA  
BOLOGNA  
Archivio Videoludico



**AESVI**  
ASSOCIAZIONE EDITORI SOFTWARE VIDEOOLUDICO ITALIANA

#### EDITORIAL BOARD

Marco Benoît Carbone  
Federico Giordano  
Ivan Girina

#### DISTRIBUTION

All GAME issues are available  
for viewing and download at  
[www.gamejournal.it](http://www.gamejournal.it)

#### ISSN 2280-7705

#### ETHICAL STATEMENT

[www.gamejournal.it/about](http://www.gamejournal.it/about)

#### COPYRIGHT



ISSUE 1, vol. 1 – 2012  
© 2012

#### GRAPHIC & LAYOUT

Design Manager: Ilaria Mariani  
Graphic Design: Alice Baraldi  
Layout Assistant: Maria Rosaria Macrillò  
Managing Editor: Marco Benoît Carbone

#### COVER ART

Pixels © 2010, courtesy of Jean Patrick

#### CONTACT

[editors@gamejournal.it](mailto:editors@gamejournal.it)  
[www.gamejournal.it](http://www.gamejournal.it)  
[info@associazioneculturaleludica.it](mailto:info@associazioneculturaleludica.it)  
[www.facebook.com/gamejournal](http://www.facebook.com/gamejournal)  
[www.twitter.com/gameitjournal](http://www.twitter.com/gameitjournal)

#### SUPERVISING EDITORS

Antioco Floris (Università di Cagliari), Roy Menarini (Università di Udine), Leonardo Quaresima (Università di Udine)

#### EDITORS

Stefano Baschiera (Queen's University, Belfast), Marco Benoît Carbone (University College London), Giovanni Caruso (Università di Udine), Riccardo Fassone (Università di Torino), Gabriele Ferri (Università di Bologna), Adam Gallimore (University of Warwick), Ivan Girina (University of Warwick), Federico Giordano (Università per Stranieri di Perugia), Valentina Paggiarin, Justin Pickard, Paolo Ruffino (Goldsmiths, University of London), Mauro Salvador (Università Cattolica, Milano)

#### ADVISORY BOARD

Espen Aarseth (IT University of Copenhagen), Matteo Bittanti (California College of the Arts), Jay David Bolter (Georgia Institute of Technology), Gordon C. Calleja (IT University of Copenhagen), Gianni Canova (IULM, Milano), Antonio Catolfi (Università per Stranieri di Perugia), Mia Consalvo (Ohio University), Patrick Coppock (Università di Modena e Reggio Emilia), Ruggero Eugeni (Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milano), Roy Menarini (Università di Udine), Enrico Menduni (Università di Roma Tre), Peppino Ortoleva (Università di Torino), Bernard Perron (Université de Montréal), Guglielmo Pescatore (Università di Bologna), Leonardo Quaresima (Università di Udine), Jose P. Zagal (De Paul University, Chicago)

#### BOARD OF REVIEWERS

Francesco Alinovi (Nuova Accademia di Belle Arti, Milano), Alessandro Amaducci (Università di Torino), Simone Arcagni (Università di Palermo), Giovanni Boccia Artieri (Università di Urbino), Elena Bertozzi (University of Wisconsin Whitewater), Vito Campanelli (Università L'Orientale, Napoli), Domenico Carzo (Università di Messina), Alessandro Catania (University of Nottingham), Alessio Ceccherelli (Università La Sapienza, Roma), Marco Centorrino (Università di Messina), Giovanna Cosenza (Università di Bologna), Mariagrazia Fanchi (Università Cattolica di Milano), Riccardo Fedriga (Università di Bologna), Mary Flanagan (Dartmouth College, USA), Giuseppe Fazzetto (Accademia di Belle Arti di Catania), Alexander R. Galloway (New York University), Mario Gerosa (Politecnico di Milano), Stefano Gualeni (NHTV Breda University of Applied Sciences), Aphra Kerr (National University of Ireland, Maynooth), Massimo Locatelli (Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milano), Giulio Lughi (Università di Torino), Massimo Maietti (Independent Scholar), Diego Malara (XL, La Repubblica), Michael Nitsche (Georgia Institute of Technology), Costantino Oliva (University of Malta), Domenico Quaranta (Accademia di Belle Arti di Brera, Milano), Elena Pacetti (Università di Bologna), Roberta Pearson (University of Nottingham), Gianfranco Pecchinenda (Università Federico II, Napoli), Luca Rosati (Università per Stranieri di Perugia), Rino Schembri (Università di Palermo), Miguel Sicart (IT University of Copenhagen), Antonio Somaini (Università di Genova), Olli Sotamaa (University of Tampere), Simone Tosoni (Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milano), Alberto Venditti (NHIM), Pierantonio Zanotti (Università Ca' Foscari, Venezia).

#### CONTRIBUTORS

Simone Arcagni (Università di Palermo), Simona Biancalana (Università per Stranieri di Perugia), Roberto Braga (Università di Bologna), Dario Compagno (Università di Siena), Francesco Di Chiara (Università di Ferrara), Stefano Gualeni (NHTV Breda), Agata Meneghelli (Università di Bologna), Cristiano Poian, Valentina Rao (Utrecht University), Valentina Re (Università Ca' Foscari, Venezia), Valerio Sillari, Matteo Tarantino (Università Cattolica, Milano), Marco Teti (Università di Ferrara), Gruppo Postcinema Università di Udine (Alice Autelitano, Enrico Biasin, Alessandro Bordina, Alberto Brodesco, Stefania Giovenco, Lawrence Thomas Martinelli, Marcella Rosi, Federico Zecca).

#### PROOF-READING

Adam Gallimore, Justin Pickard



# ALL OF US, PLAYERS

Pathways in the diffusion of digital gaming:  
relocations, pervasiveness, gamification

Edited by the Editors at GAME

ISSUE 1, 2012: VOLUME 1 – PEER-REVIEWED JOURNAL

---

## JOURNAL ESSAYS

---

- 5 P. Ortoleva  
**Homo ludicus.** The ubiquity of play and its roles in present society
- 19 M. Fuchs  
**Ludic interfaces.** Driver and product of gamification
- 27 M. B. Carbone & P. Ruffino  
**Apocalypse postponed.** Discourses on video games from noxious objects to redemptive devices
- 39 M. B. Carbone & P. Ruffino  
**Gamification is broken.** An interview with Steven Poole
- 43 I. Lombardi  
**Computer games as a tool for language education**
- 53 P. Righi Riva  
**Scienze cognitive e game design.** Progettare dinamiche di gioco non finalizzate a un obiettivo
- 63 C. Maiolini, S. De Paoli & M. Teli  
**Digital Games and the Communication of Health Problems.** A Review of Games Against the Concept of Procedural Rhetoric
- 77 I. Mosca  
**+10! Gamification and DeGamification**
- 91 F. Regis & L. Perani  
**Games and science fiction.** Contributing to define hybrid spaces in location-aware games
- 101 M. Jacobs  
**Click, click, click, click.** Zynga and the gamification of clicking



PEPPINO ORTOLEVA  
Università di Torino  
peppino.ortoleva@unito.it

# Homo ludicus

## The ubiquity of play and its roles in present society

In the last decades new technologies, the rearrangement of living and labour time and other less visible cultural factors have brought some significant historical modifications to the traditionally separated area of the ludic. New types of games have emerged and the threshold between play and reality has been redefined to include aspects of social life that seemed to be unrelated to playing activities.

### PLAYING THE GAME

Firstly, in the area of ludic practices, of games that are played, new or previously marginalized models of play have surfaced. Their fast growth and astonishing pervasiveness helped transform the very idea of what a game is. A good example is the remarkable phenomenon of the so-called casual games, games that can be played on any smart phone and literally fill the empty spaces of contemporary living. It is sufficient to note that in little over five years, one of these games, *Angry Birds*, created by a small Finnish company, was downloaded over 500 million times all around the globe.

I have chosen not to mention the older and more studied phenomenon of video games, since this journal is specifically devoted to the enquiry of this media form. Let us just note that the video game industry is the fastest growing sector (9% every year, even in times of crisis such as this) within the cultural industry, its revenues (\$56 million in 2011) being exceeded only by those of the film industry.

It can also be said that a consistent part of the large amount of hours spent browsing the Internet in western countries is devoted to the use of social networking websites such as Facebook. This massive participation partly translates into proper ludic activities (as in the case of the mega-game *Farmville* or events such as flash mobs) while at times shows features that we can provisionally define as “semi-ludic”. In fact, the whole communication style used in social networking websites is based on an ironic and detached tone and on rules that seems to mimic those of a board game.

Another fast-growing phenomenon is that of theme parks, whose prototype is Disneyland, founded in 1955 as a conflation of fable and game. Walt Disney's

biographer claims that when he had the idea for the park, his collaborators tried to dissuade him by arguing that no one would drive a long way to see where Mickey Mouse lived since everyone knew that Mickey Mouse did not exist. (Eliot, 1993, p. 98) This stance underlines the obviousness of the distinction between reality and fiction. Disney's winning intuition, though, was that his audience was developing a demand for threshold experiences, for areas of common life married to imagination, for shared ludic experiences where they could collectively play with mass culture mythologies.

At the same time, we have witnessed the wide diffusion of games that only recently reached a level of unforeseen popularity. I am referring here to the practice of surfing (born between the 1950s and the 1960s) and its more recent variants such as skateboarding or snowboarding: different forms of what Roger Caillois (2001) defined as games of vertigo or *ilinx*. These ludic behaviors were literally invented (although according to a vague traditions, surfing was already practiced by Hawaiians at the time of Captain Cook's expedition) and have quickly generated their own bodily techniques and mythologies that readily translated into metaphors. Some of the early theorists of the digital revolution of the 1990s resorted to surfing for their similitudes.

Finally, we cannot forget the transformations that well known forms of play underwent in the last decades by means of technological, social, and cultural shifts. Gambling, for example, grew exponentially. According to *Azzardopolis* (Poto, 2012), a study conducted by the Libera association and published in January 2012, in Italy in 2011 the total expense for gambling was over €85 billion, of which over €15 billion (a little under 20%) went into online gambling.

By combining these and other possible examples, we can describe a process in which ludic or semi-ludic forms of different origins (though increasingly web-based) "colonize" different areas of everyday living.

### LUDIC METAPHORS AND APPLIED PLAY

The extension of playfulness beyond the area of played games also touches on another aspect that we can define as the game metaphor. Referring to a toy found across different cultures, Jurij Lotman wrote: "To understand the 'secret of the doll', we need to distinguish between the primary idea of the 'doll as toy' and the secondary, cultural idea of the 'doll as model'" (1980. Curator's translation). Such a secondary cultural function is today found in a growing number of games and toys that are used as metaphors and models. Think of the use of teddy bears that bestow a loving and moving aura upon improvised commemorative altars. Or the diffusion of sport-related metaphors such as the team metaphor used in a subtly authoritarian way ("if you don't do what we say, you are out!") in many companies.

Such richness in symbolic potential derives from the fact that play is the perfect situation-creating machine, both in the sense of building imaginary –

though consistent and regulated – universes, and in the sense of exploring and rewriting everyday experiences from an unexpected perspective. The exploratory and creative nature of play is often paired with its apparent harmlessness. Games and play can be used as metaphors, both rich and unobtrusive, and this feature is becoming a defining trait of our times.

If the expressive function of the game metaphor has a long history, there's a newer phenomenon to account for: that of the ludic attitude and proper games being invested with an operative function, used to simulate specific situations, to distribute roles, to elicit new forms of cooperation. In this case it seems appropriate to think of applied play. This might be another sign of the fact that we are exploring an unknown territory, a vast liminal space between pure play and serious life. This is one of the typical signs of a new ludic system, the habitat of the *homo ludicus*.

Applied play: listing the applications of games and play would be an enormous and incomplete endeavor. Examples would span from the playful attitude of erotic websites, where ludic tones are used to dampen and at the same time test explicit sexual communication, to the military sector. In a rather worrying article, William Langewiesche (2011) describes in depth the job of pilots of unmanned drones that remotely fly planes in Afghanistan from a secure location in New Mexico: killing people. Video games that represent war have become war themselves. Who is simulating what? And then there's the phenomenon of gamification: applying the features and often the rules of collective and institutionalized games to contingent situations. For example, within companies and organizations, games (board games used as formative tools or computer games applied to management techniques) allow employees to rehearse their roles before taking them or test projects before deploying them. This same dynamic is at work in scientific research.

The ludic attitude is progressively making its entrance into areas of common living where its presence would have been deemed as irreverent or misplaced until a few years ago, from mourning to war, from management to science. This phenomenon generates a paradigm of playfulness used to organize and think about various aspects of existence through a movement of *trespassing*. This seems to contradict one of the defining features of human play: that of being situated within a frame that separates it from what is real, serious, tangible.

*Play*, according to Caillois (2001) “is essentially a separate occupation, carefully isolated from the rest of life ( . . . ). [The] game’s domain is therefore a restricted, closed, protected universe: a pure space” (pp. 6–7). The formation of an area between the ludic and the real erases this closure, these protections, and allows a constant dialogue between the ludic and the “serious”. This is one of the defining traits of online communication: the levels of communication and metacommunication are not only constantly interwoven, but reciprocally provide meaning, framing each other. The amount and nature of the transitions

between openly playful and more ‘serious’ situations describes a wide gray area, a liminal zone between proper play and real life.

The progressive substitution of games with playfulness, of the *ludens* with the *ludicus*, the “de-framing” (as opposed to en-framing) of game and its re-framing within different and partly arbitrary borders are found in many aspects of everyday life.

### **WHAT GAMES ARE WE PLAYING?**

Among the trends of our society, which ones could help us explain this *new ludic system*?

The first hint comes from the cornerstone author for the discourse on games and play in the last sixty years: Roger Caillois. His four-headed theoretical model is well known: on one side stand competition (*agon*) and gambling (*alea*), games with non-negotiable rules. On the other, those games whose rules are less rigid and explicit: the imitation or disguise (*mimicry*) and the game of vertigo (*ilinx*), where the player firstly puts their balance and bearing at risk and derives pleasure from keeping them, and secondly aims – at least temporarily – at losing themselves, only to find themselves again. Discussing regulated and unregulated games, Vygotsky (1994) claims that while older children’s and adult’s games have explicit rules and hidden imaginary scenarios (think of war-like competitive team games), younger children’s games contain explicit imaginary scenarios and hidden rules.

Caillois’ assumption is that every society employs all four models of play, but only the first two are ingrained into an adult, modern ludic disposition, arising – with great differences throughout different societies – in the last two centuries. Vertigo and imitation are often deemed as child’s play, indign of adults. Nevertheless, these ludic forms are revamped in the space of vertigo of the funhouse, where adults can act like children.

Is it only a reviviscence? Some signs tell us that we are witnessing a significant historical mutation, comparable to that of the advent of the industrialized world. At that time, the most “anarchic” forms of play (the ritual of disguise during the carnival, organized forms of trance and vertigo, etc.) became marginalized, made unacceptable for adults and confined to the magma of child’s play. In the last decades, these seem to find acceptance also among adolescents and adults. This resurfacing is one of the traits that define the new ludic system.

In this sense, the diffusion of surfing and games that are derived from it (in particular skateboarding, with its urban subculture often looked upon with suspicion by adults and authorities) highlights a new trend towards games that defy vertigo and require specific bodily techniques to maintain balance in challenging situations. More extreme forms of games of *ilinx* can be ascribed to the same trend. Bungee jumping, white water rafting, high diving and other practices are niche activities, but have gained a symbolic value for a large number of followers. This is evident in their massive presence on the Internet and in the media.

Most of these followers are male, but a growing number of females are joining the ranks. Another interesting phenomenon is that of the consumption of spectacle. The experience of viewing has been characterized for a long time by a rigid division of labour: on one side the professionals that appear on the scene in disguise, wearing their costumes and make up, acting in the role of someone other than themselves. On the other, the audience, in more or less normal attire, follows the story represented on stage or screen and processes it inwardly.

With the phenomenon of cult a new and eminently ludic form of aesthetic enjoyment was born. The viewer or listener symbolically “wears” the object of love and admiration. They build a provisional identity around it and craft a role – or is it a proper mask? – within an uninterrupted role play.

One of the defining moments of the emergence of this new aesthetic taste is the transformation of a film screening into a carnival where the wall separating the audience and the actors in their costumes is banished. This is the case with the late night screenings of *The Rocky Horror Picture Show* in 1970s California, where an audience in drag started a dialogue with the characters on screen, anticipating or modifying their lines. The choice of the movie, though partly trivial, was certainly not random. The ludicization of the show was married to the explicitation of a spectacularized transgender sexuality. This encounter signals one of the moments of convergence between the path of 20th century sexualization – which was then in its liberation phase – and the emergence of playful practices. There remains a question to be answered: why? What are the causes of this mutation in the order and dynamics of institutionalized and recognizable models of play?

The most plausible answer is that in the previous phase of the ludic paradigm, that of the period of industrialization, the division between labour and play, between the *homo economicus* and the *homo ludens* required, at least for adults, a rigorous definition of playful behaviors and their confinement in a defined and stable space-time, so as to exorcise at least in part the anarchic component of play. The confinement of unregulated forms of play to childhood has for centuries served the function of splitting human play in half.

Today, the fall of the rigid division between the space-time of labour and that of play is both an essential premise of the new ludic system and a consequence of its preeminence. This leads to a second process: the delegitimation of the barrier between the games that are acceptable for adults and those that are not. The former phenomenon lead to the formation of a vast area of semi-ludic behaviors, while because of the latter, play as adaptive resource and play as unsolvable paradox tend to overlap. Both phenomena help shape the new character of the homo ludicus.

### **PLAYING WITH MACHINES**

We should not forget that another defining aspect of new ludic system is that it does not solely involve humans. Analyzing the diffusion of playful practices

and game related metaphors, we often seem to forget a significant phenomenon that Bruno Latour (1992) helped us understand. Our society is not composed solely of humans but of humans and machines, with a growing population of thinking machines. The new ludic system is also a way of adapting to this environment and to its challenges; in fact this is one of the assumptions of human-machine interaction.

The evolution of computer science has proved that computers can be playing machines rather than calculating devices. My evidence here is not only the symbolic relevance of a typically ludic test, the well known game of chess won by IBM's Deep Blue against world champion Garry Kasparov in 1997, that media (but not Kasparov!) interpreted as a proof of artificial intelligence having exceeded human intelligence. That game of chess was but the outcome of a long process: the auroral phase of computer science had been characterized by the constant testing of the human-machine relationship through increasingly complex ludic challenges. Some of these experiments bore computer games as collateral result.

Machines were not playing, though. Machines don't play by themselves. Ludic tests performed on computers verified machines' functionality, but for humans constituted an exploratory activity into unknown ground. What does it mean to have a machine as play mate? An excerpt from Giambattista Vico's *Scienza nuova* (1977) seems fitting: "it is typical of children to handle inanimate things and, while playing, talk to them as if they were alive; [in this way, according to Vico, they act as poets, for] the most sublime task of poetry is to give meaning and passion to meaningless things" (pp. 262-264. Curator's translation). In the frame of play it can be normal to have a dialogue with things, and through imagination – the common ground between play and poetry – it is possible to give *sensō e passione* to objects such as computers.

Through what we call new ludic system we are learning to accept and explore the reality of a society made of humans and machines that hasn't been understood by common sense yet; machines that pretend and ask us to pretend. The new ludic system would not exist without thinking machines, to which we owe a great variety of playful practices, from video games to casual games, to those peculiar games that are social networking websites. On the other hand, using these thinking machines the way we have grown accustomed to would not be possible without the new ludic system. Through it we are afforded the practices and basic metaphors we use to confront machines with which we build a reciprocal relationship (we interact). It provides us with models we can use to configure apparatuses whose complexity is steadily growing. Metacommunication in this case consists of "let's pretend you are a mind that works like mine and that my mind looks like you".

## FROM MANY TO MANY

Behaviors that merge real play and interpersonal relations are particularly common on the Internet. This gray area has overcome the almost absolute separation between the two that used to exist. The Internet is not the only habitat of the homo ludicus, but certainly constitutes a very welcoming environment. Why?

Technical advancements in communication during the industrial era were focused on one-to-many communication or, more specifically, from one broadcaster to a mass of receivers. Newspapers, cinema and, later, television are good examples of this dynamic. In the same period, one-to-one communication was also pursued with the invention of the telegraph and the telephone, up to the era of the mobile telephone. The Internet has enhanced both types of communication (think of online journalism and e-mail), but also laid the foundations for another model: many-to-many communication. In this model a variety of subjects are on the scene at the same time as issuers and receivers. The main ancestor of this kind of communication can be found in rare and peculiar forms of face-to-face communication: specific public ceremonies on the one hand, festivities on the other. This last case is in itself close to the ludic world, especially in its manifestations that, with Mikhail Bakhtin, we can call the carnivalesque (1984).

Social networking websites allow a lasting communication from many to many, a dialogue that can alternate between ludic, informative and affective tones. This exchange is simultaneously stimulating – for it promises unexpected encounters – and reassuring, since it guarantees a peer status to all its users. An exchange like this can be both festive and serious.

In an earlier paragraph I introduced the notion that social networking websites present some features that link them to board games: they are platforms that allow users to aggregate on a voluntary basis and ask them to accept common rules without any institutional authority enforcing them. They are, to their participants, shared worlds. The history of these websites is made of successes and unforeseeable flops, partly explained by management mistakes or perhaps luck, but mostly linked to an aspect that once again refers to the ludic world: the metaphor they use. Facebook took as a model, as guide-metaphor, school friendships and the yearbook, with its constellation of names and faces of old schoolmates. LinkedIn is modeled after work meetings and the business card or curriculum vitae model. Second Life, an unforeseen flop in this area, was conceived as a virtual space, with avatars representing the participants and with a visually complex world. It is likely that the success of Facebook is due both to a simple and captivating metaphor and to its more informal, less committing, nature. In this case, the distinctions between the ludic and the ordinary are being exceeded by the vast area of the semi-ludic, where a playful model (voluntary, regulated, shared) acts as a ground for non-ludic social relationships.

## WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF PLAYING?

We should always keep in mind that by definition play has no purpose. In this sense, analysing the rise of the ludic paradigm in our time by reducing play to a series of principles that can be used in different situations means denying what play is and refusing to confront it. This is instead what we have to do, because the new ludic system could not be conceived without the anarchic component of human play; it could not be conceived if we discard what is unique to human play: homo ludicus is asking us to consider the homo ludens.

Through the contribution of Jerome Bruner (1972), in the 20th century we understood that play, a peculiar activity of the human being, is essential to the process of evolution, but denotes a model of evolution that is different from that of the other species. Play is born out of the incompleteness of humanity, out of us being “The animal not yet properly adapted to his environment” (Nietzsche, 1907, p. 82). The ludic paradigm plays with this incompleteness, at the same time integrating and exalting it. Play allows us to explore the world only if we are able to invent it, and vice versa.

Here is found the unyielding duplicity of play, its capacity to offer itself as inexhaustible resource and, at the same time, its paradoxical nature. If play is one of our most precious assets, this derives from the fact that it is an almost indefinable faculty, whose logic (or un-logic) is completely different from the ordinary logic. If the paradoxical nature of play does not weaken its richness it is because, in a peculiar way, the ludic experience becomes, as it is lived, an essential part of our growth, even as adults. We will be able to count on it even in the most challenging situations. Or maybe, especially in the most challenging situations.

## RESOURCE

Caillois (2001) wrote that play is a “primordial resource” (p. 11) for every culture. But we must add, it is the same for every single individual. Play generates a background (of accumulated experience and available imagination) that plants roots in the subject from their early life and keeps living with them, a resource for culture, but most importantly for evolution. We only have partial control over it, since it is not buried and repressed as the Freudian unconscious, but at the same time is not a part of our structured knowledge. It is a resource that spontaneously resurfaces, often unforeseen, and can be used only by those who don’t apply it to a purpose. This is what makes the ludic experiences of childhood ever-living ones. Here is found the wisdom of Cervantes’ phrase “we should never let go the hand of the child that we once were” (cited in Witkowski, 2011, p. 85. Curator’s translation).

The child we once were keeps teaching us how to defy vertigo, whether it is born of keeping balance on a wooden board, facing the sea, or being stuck in urban traffic. That same child teaches us the pleasure of simulation and the subtle but strategic distinction between simulation and lie. At the same time, that child teaches us that there is nothing more serious in an unserious activity,

since no rule is more sacred than the one of the game that we voluntarily accepted. Other teachings that come from play and elude Caillois' taxonomy can be found in building and disassembling, hiding and finding (ourselves), and the peculiar play that revolves around the metameessage "this is not play". Finally, some teachings are derived from the games that we learned as adults, from chess to poker to volleyball. These should not be considered as sources of structured abilities or knowledge, but recognized as experimentation that reemerges from our experience in behavior and imagination, ongoing explorations.

Play as a resource becomes increasingly more precious when we face situations that require unplanned adaptations, especially if this adaptation concerns the very evolution: these extremely mutable environments force us to use imagination. This is even more true in our contemporary world, where constant change is the most evident feature of living. But beware: play as a resource is not properly at hand, since it is not a toolbox. It is a resource that is presented to us when we live and act, often in an adventitious fashion, together with its close associate: imagination.

Play is adaptation, but not only to the environment in which we live, but following the intuition of G. H. Mead, it is also adaptation to an environment that is not there (2001); one of its typical features is that it is connected to a specific here and now but can transcend it, escaping the bounds of the real and inventing alternative worlds better than any other human activity. This conflation of fantasy and adaptation weakens the interpretations of play as escape from reality. It is certainly typical of play to take a distance from everyday living to create fantastic situations, but at the same time it is in its nature to act the opposite way: taking us back to real life through uncommon paths.

Lev Vygotsky reports a fascinating case of two girls playing at "being sisters" (1978, p. 94), their only rule being to behave in the most similar way, separating their world from the outside, building a stereotyped world based on the perfect simulation of sisterhood. Only... they were sisters. They were "playing at reality", comments Vygotsky's, highlighting the constant dialogue between play and experience.

Another charming episode is reported by G.K. Chesterton: "I remember a Battersea little girl who wheeled her large baby sister stuffed into a doll's perambulator. When questioned on this course of conduct, she replied: 'I haven't got a dolly and baby is pretending to be my dolly'" (1910, p. 178). A deep interpretation of this passage invites us to ask ourselves what the doll stands for, since it is the imitation par excellence of the human body, the first nucleus of a second world built by child's imagination; a *second world*, a duplicate. Then, we read Chesterton's anecdote and realize once more that simulation is not a one-way street; it can lead from life to its double, and back. Simulation can both duplicate and invent its own universe, a real universe.

## **PARADOX**

Play-as-resource cannot be separated from the other side of the ludic activity: play-as-paradox. The possibility for play to emerge from our everyday living, suggesting behaviors and giving meaning to what we are living, its nature of situation-creating and world-generating machine, its applicability to different non-ludic systems, all derive from its anarchic nature when compared to the ordinary logic. This is also a matrix for paradoxes. I am going to discuss some of them.

Play is and needs to be free, but it regulates itself through binds that we define as rules in structured play, but that are present also in more free form play. From children waving their arms around to the games of vertigo of the adolescents.

Play is eminently defined by the fact that “it is not for real” by metacommunication that separates the ludic from the real, not necessarily in the terms of the true/false opposition, but in those of real/not real. On the other hand, nothing is more real than play to a children playing, and the same goes for adults committed to structured games.

Play is discovery and invention at the same time; its explorative nature is not born out of an investigative activity, but of a creative one. According to Vygotsky and Luria (1994), the child does not discover the names of objects, but through play she finds “new ways of dealing with them – and that is what gives them names”, so adaptation is obtained through imagination rather than adhesion.

Play highlights the physical presence of objects and at the same time can do without them. A child playing can be amazed at the beauty of a toy – a brightly colored prop sword – but is perfectly capable to dispose of it and start a duel with a stick or, if even that is not available, their own arm. In the same way, a stage director can work with elaborate scenes or amaze the audience with an almost empty scene.

Play is based on a regularity that implies repetition; few traditions are more stable than those based on play. The fascination of children for repetition is a ludic mechanism in itself, and allows them to be amazed at fables told over and over with the exact same words. At the same time, according to Isaac Babel (2002), “[Children] shudder at the smell that new things give off, like dogs at the scent of a rabbit, and experience a madness, which later, when one is adult, is called inspiration” (p. 605–606). There are few experiences that allow for novelty to be metabolized in the way play does.

According to Caillois (2001), play is entangled in mystery, its deep essence cannot be grasped, but “is nearly always spectacular orostentatious. Without doubt, secrecy, mystery, and even travesty can be transformed into play activity, but it must be immediately pointed out that this transformation is necessarily to the detriment of the secret and mysterious, which play exposes, publishes and somehow *expends*” (p. 4). To Caillois, who has certainly absorbed some concepts from his friend Bataille (1992), play makes mystery into a value that should not be preserved, but used. From this we can infer that play becomes

*wealth* if one is prepared for maximum *expense*, if one can avoid greed. This is also true of gambling.

And finally, I will say this again: play is *necessary*, it is an aspect of the adaptation process that makes the child properly human; but it is really a game only if it is *unnecessary*.

In human play, the adaptive potential is bond to the ability to derealize oneself. Adaptation only occurs through the *invention* of a world and derealization is essential to give meaning to the real. If we don't consider this, we might give a reductive explanation to the current expansion of the ludic system. Games are not techniques, even when they make use of sophisticate machines; they are ways to give meaning to techniques, to re-invent them beyond their first invention. Games are not tools and if they are a part of human adaptation it is because their contradictory nature makes them more flexible than any other human activity, with the possible exception of imagination, a close relative of play.

### **APPLIED PARADOXES, PARADOXICAL CONSEQUENCES**

The anarchic and paradoxical nature of play is an essential part of what I have defined as the new ludic system. In many ways it constitutes its deepest foundation. Even “applied” play, if it aims at exploiting the real potential of play instead of limiting itself to a superficial analogy, consists into bringing the complexity of the playing activity into real life.

Let us consider the presence of teddy bears, balloons and other toys in a growing number of funeral rites or in what American culture defines as make-shift rituals. It seems that their purpose is to conciliate the unconciliable – rituals and informality – while communicating a message of authenticity. They are transitional toys in the sense of the word proposed by Winnicott (1971) (the teddy bear is coupled with the separation from the mother) or at the very least toys that bridge two worlds, like balloons that fly out of the hands of children, symbolically marrying the heaven and the earth. They symbolize separation and at the same time help accepting it.

They carry a metacommunication whose meaning is not “this is not for real”, but “I am putting myself into play, differently from what I would do in a formal and unauthentic ritual such as a funeral”. Still another paradox, since mourning and play seemed to be two unconciliable worlds. This is often reversed into an icky ceremony (think of applauses, inspired by TV rather than games, that welcome coffins); informality can become no less repetitive than traditional sternness, only without solemnity. Nevertheless, this seems to be one of the few effective ways to deal with a collective and personal emotion, where mass participation (the souvenirs left by thousands of people after Princess Diana’s death are one of the points of origin of these new rituals) does not oppress the subject, but grants her a space hardly found in other expressive forms: a funeral from-many-to-many.

Let us shift to the casual game *Angry Birds*, where a flock of birds are shot through a sling towards an army of green pigs in increasingly difficult levels. The interest of the company that produced the game is not in selling it – in fact, it is free – but in the fact that exasperated players often buy (using real money) their way to the next level. The idiocy of the situation is not extraneous to the success of the game; in fact, it is a defining part of it. It creates a frame, a metacommunication that the player engages with herself and with anyone watching them: “it is just a silly game”. This apparently makes the bubble in which they are immersed less dangerously autistic and facilitates the possibility of playing the game in short bursts, something typical of casual games. The result is that one of the most popular cultural products on the planet is a surreally idiotic challenge.

The role of play and games in war technologies – such as those described by Langewiesche – is even more surprising. On the war front there are weapons without soldiers; on the other side of the world, there exist soldiers that “play” and kill. The instrumental function for which the techniques and language of video games are employed is evident: controlling the theater of war is made easier through a clarity that would not be possible in reality, where the confusion (both of the mind and of the senses), fear and emotion of real combat are inevitable. But if we stopped at this instrumental aspect we would have missed the most important evidence. What kind of soldier is this soldier ludens? He is a war professional in a culture that cannot make violence acceptable. The paradox of play frames the very nature of the military action: is it a game that has devastating effects or is it war turned into a game? Is this the first non-violent soldier of human history? The most peculiar effect is that this is for sure a bureaucrat-soldier. Langewiesche (2011) reports that “to shoot a missile, for instance, the pilot has to navigate through an unending sequence of menus and click the mouse more than seventeen times. Other menus control switches and systems and even to actually fly a keyboard is used”. And when the action is over, the soldier needs to “fill a large amount of forms”. Goodbye play.

Resource and paradox. The rise of the homo ludicus is happening in a fragmentary, complex and contradictory way. One of the tasks at hand is perhaps that of going beyond the brilliant intuitions of Mead, Vygotsky, Piaget, Bruner, Bateson and Caillois. In a book that still today provides astonishing arguments, the young and invaluable thinker of the 18th century Novalis asks whether beside logic we should build a *fantastic*. This would be an anti-scientific science explaining the processes of imagination and invention like logic possesses those of rational thinking. One of the most urgent scientific goals of this century is to build a ludic, a way of thinking about play that could provide the foundations of the *fantastic*.

*(The translation of this article was curated by Riccardo Fassone and Adam Gallimore)*

---

**REFERENCES**

- Babel, I. (2002). Story of My Dovecote. In N. Babel (Ed.), *The Complete Works of Isaac Babel* (pp. 601-611). New York, NY: Norton.
- Bakhtin, M. (1984). *Rabelais and His World*. Bloomington, IN: University of Indiana Press (Original work published 1965).
- Bataille, G. (1992). *On Nietzsche*. London, England: Continuum (Original work published 1945).
- Bruner, J. S. (1972). Nature and Uses of Immaturity. *American Psychologist*, 27(8), 687-708.
- Caillois, R. (2001). *Man, Play and Games*. Chicago, IL: University of Illinois Press (Original work published 1958).
- Chesterton, G.K. (1910). The Toy Theatre. In G.K. Chesterton (Ed.), *Tremendous Trifles*. New York, NY: Dodd, Mead & Co (Original work published 1910).
- Eliot, M. (1993). *Walt Disney: Hollywood's Dark Prince*. New York, NY: Birch Lane Press.
- Langewiesche, W. (2011). *Esecuzioni a distanza*. Milano, Italy: Adelphi.
- Latour, B. (1992). Where Are the Missing Masses? The Sociology of a Few Mundane Artifacts. In W. E. Bijker & J. Law (Eds.), *Shaping Technology/Building Society: Studies in Sociotechnical Change* (pp. 151-180). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Lotman, J. (1980), *Testo e contesto: semiotica dell'arte e della cultura*. Roma/Bari, Italy: Laterza.
- Mead, G.H. (2001). *Play, School, and Society*. New York, NY: Peter Lang.
- Nietzsche, F.W. (1907). *Beyond Good and Evil: Prelude to a Philosophy of The Future*. New York, NY: MacMillan Company (Original work published 1886).
- Poto, D. (Ed.). (2012). *Azzandopoli*. Retrieved from: <http://www.libera.it/flex/cm/pages/ServeBLOB.php/L/IT/IDPagina/5741>
- Vico, G. (1977). *La scienza nuova*. Milano: Rizzoli (Original work published 1732).
- Vygotsky, L.S. (1978). *Mind in Society. The Development of Higher Psychological Processes*. Harvard, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Vygotsky, L.S. & Luria, A. (1994). Tool and Symbol in Child Development. In J. Valsiner & R. van der Veer (Eds.), *The Vygotsky Reader* (pp. 19-30). London, England: Blackwell (Original work published 1930).
- Winnicott, D.W. (1971). *Playing and Reality*. Tavistock: London.
- Witkowski, N. (2011). *Petite métaphysique des jouets. Eloge de l'intuition enfantine*. Paris: Editions de la Martinière.

---

**LUDOGRAPHY**

- Angry Birds*, Rovio, Finland, 2009  
*Farmville*, Zynga, USA, 2009



MATHIAS FUCHS  
The University of Salford/  
Universität Potsdam  
[mathias.fuchs@creativegames.org.uk](mailto:mathias.fuchs@creativegames.org.uk)

# Ludic interfaces

## Driver and product of gamification

The recent success of non-standard and playful interface devices like Wii Remote, Move, and Kinect is an indicator of a process that demonstrates that ludic interfaces might be the core driver for a transformation in the sector of video games cultures and beyond. Yet, ludic interfaces are drivers—as well as driven by social developments known as the ludification (Raessens, 2006; Fuchs & Strouhal, 2008), or the gamification of society (Schell, 2010; Bogost, 2010; Ionifides, 2011; Deterding, Khaled, Nacke, & Dixon, 2011). The interfaces hold up a mirror to social processes that are reflected within recent interface design. The changes we are about to see are of relevance to age and gender-related issues, to the attitude and the style of the gaming community, and to a gamification of non-gaming cultural groups and settings. Ludic interfaces demonstrate how playfulness is about to intrude systems, devices and relationships that were once governed by determinism, control, and straightforward teleological thinking.

It is not so much computer hardware or the computer's software, and to a disputable amount only the user, that determines direction and pace of gamification, but in the first instance the interfaces that mediate in between human and machine. The interaction of (wo)man-machine systems is at the core of a “co-evolution” (Grunwald, 2002) of human-machine systems. Gamification processes that alter the mode of this very interaction between humans and machines are indicators—on a superstructure level—of how basic relations amongst humans are changing. It seems therefore not sufficient to study the effects of gamification on an object level by investigating images, sound, and the textuality of games, nor does it seem sufficiently encompassing to study playfulness as a subjective property of the player individual. We suggest studying gamification at the point where game and players meet: the interface.

Historically, this approach responds critically to earlier theoretical positions within Game Studies that grasped video games from an object-based viewpoint (the video game image, the video game text, the video game algorithm) (Aarseth, 1997; Bogost, 2006) or from a player-based viewpoint (types of players) (Juul, 2003; Strouhal & Fuchs, 2008; Newman, 2001). We suggest here

that video games can best be understood by an analysis of the interface (Fuchs, Mañas & Russegger, 2011).

One of the questions that arise from such a methodological framing is about which instance in the game–interface–player system owns ludicity. Is it the game where playfulness resides? Is it the interface? Or is ludicity encapsulated within the player’s attitude? The questions posed here are of relevance for the young medium of computer games, they are however related to a discourse that is known as the expressionist–arousalist dispute in musical semantics. The old question of whether the musical piece owns an emotional quality that expresses the composer’s feelings or whether emotions aroused in the listener are owned by him, or herself, has been dealt with by musicologists like Davies (Davies, 1980, 1994) and Kivy (Kivy, 1980, 2002) amongst many others. The problem reappears dressed in new clothes within the medium of videogames. It would be too early for the assumption that we can unfold the discourse by proposing an expressionist or arousalist theory of ludicity. Games inhabit a media-specific context, that is different to the musical context. As a consequence a theory of gamification would have to embrace game-specific foundations to arrive at valid assumptions on what happens with games and what games are about to effect on non-gaming sectors of society.

### GAMIFICATION, LUDIFICATION, UNAWARE GAMING AND LUDIFIZIERUNG

Johann Huizinga’s suggestion that play was an essential—if not a primary condition—for the development of culture, has been stated in prominent form as early as 1938 (Huizinga, 1938), and been rephrased and modified by Caillois (Caillois, 1958), Sutton-Smith (Sutton-Smith, 1997) and others. The notion of a “gamification” or “ludification” of our society became however popular less than a decade ago. The view of games as the lead medium that drives our social development has only emerged recently. Our society is not any longer mainly influenced by the products and decisions Hollywood makes or by the formats and content the television industry imposes upon us, but by innovation and ideology that stems from video and computer games. If one wanted to describe gamification as the penetration of our society with methods, metaphors, values and attributes of games—as I suggest here—then ludification would be the infiltration of society with play-related aspects, i.e. methods, metaphors and attributes of play<sup>1</sup>. What is a ludic method? Let us for example assume that an airline has flights for sale. Let’s furthermore assume that these flights are not sold at a fixed price, but that the airline offers to sell the flights according to a pricing scheme that is regulated on the following basis: the earlier you buy the flight, the cheaper it is. The later you buy the flight the more expensive it gets. If you try to buy your flight too late, i.e. after all the other players in the game have already bought their flights, you cannot buy the flight at all. This is a rule-set that works as the basis for a method to exchange services against money, and it is a rule-set that fulfills all of the criteria for a game<sup>2</sup>(the magic circle included,

1. These preliminary proposals for a definition of gamification and ludification stem from considerations explained in detail in an unpublished hand-out for a lecture on Mediated Reality by the author, University of Potsdam, 2011.

2. A set of rules, a set of players, competition or strife towards a discrete outcome, a starting point and an end of the game.

because the method only works inside the magic circle. You would not be able to buy potatoes on the basis of the airline's ludic setting). That is what I would like to call a *ludic method*. A *ludic metaphor* is a literary figure of speech that is built upon connotations to the semantic field of games and play. If I call a non-mandatory university lecture that students can select at will, a "wildcard" module, I use the notion of the wildcard metaphorically and I create connotations to card games, poker, sports, aso. A game-related constituent, to finish with this, could be a pawn, a token, a dice, or the graphic layout of a board game. A *ludic attribute* would be the property of such a constituent, e.g. colour-code and typeface associated with a roulette table. If a spreadsheet that is used in work-related processes is adopting the attributes of game-related objects, and appropriates—to stick to the example—the look and feel of a roulette table, we might talk about the gamification of a software product. Accordingly we might talk about gamification of cultural processes or social activities. There is a massive amount of activities that are shaped according to gaming cliché or gaming tradition: university ranking tables, employee of the month contests, user-interfaces for company webpages, academic assessment regulations, aso. Jesse Schell goes as far as stating "...every second of your life you're actually playing a game in some way" (Schell, 2010). Even if one does not want to follow him there, it will be possible to detect gamification at many occasions in the sense that Deterding, Khaled, Nacke, and Dixon define it. They talk of gamification as "the use of game design elements in non-game contexts" (Deterding, Khaled, Nacke & Dixon, 2011). This definition is assuming that a design process and an intended transfer of design elements take place when gamification happens. I prefer to speak of the "penetration" of society or the "infiltration" of social sectors, to point out that ludification and gamification happen most often unconsciously and that they spread like wildfire. To paraphrase a statement of William S. Burroughs that he made on the nature of language, one might say that "Gamification is a virus"<sup>3</sup>. Penetration, infiltration and viral behaviour are features that point out that gamification might not always be valued in a positive manner. Ian Bogost became provocative in that regard when he sarcastically stated in a Gamasutra feature: "I had been trying to ignore gamification, hoping it would go away, like an ill-placed pimple or an annoying party guest or a Katy Perry earworm" (Bogost, 2006). Of course Bogost knew that this pimple would not go away.

In the German-speaking academic world the notion of *Ludifizierung* has been used in a way that is not synonymous to ludification. Authors like Böhm place Ludifizierung in close vicinity to pedagogy. Their research is a dialectical investigation into "Pädagogisierung des Spiels" and "Ludifizierung der Pädagogik" (Böhm, 2007, p. 225). In other words, they observe the ludification of pedagogy just as one side of the coin that says on the other side: let us turn play into pedagogically relevant activity (*Serious Games* as it is called now). The reason why German theory is so much concerned with pedagogy when talking about ludification lies in the history of Game Studies there, that is heavily influenced

<sup>3</sup>. Original quote in Burroughs, W.S. (1962). *The Ticket That Exploded*. Paris, France: Olympia Press.

by German idealism and in particular by Friedrich Schiller's *Letters upon the Aesthetic Education of Man*. In the 15th letter he states: "For, to speak out once for all, man only plays when in the full meaning of the word he is a man, and he is only completely a man when he plays"<sup>4</sup> (Schiller 1795, transl. Harvard Classics, Letter XV p. 9, 1909). For Schiller education was inextricably connected to play.

There is another notion introduced by Markus Montola, Annika Waern and others that holds a close relationship to gamification and stresses the fact that we do not always notice when we are gamified or when the software we use is gamified. This is the notion of *unaware gaming* (Montola & Waern, 2006). The authors suggest that we often play, even if we do not consider it as being involved in a game. This is an interesting counter-strike to the theoretical approach that proposes that gamification is consciously consumed. The concept of unaware gaming leaves it open whether the process of gamification leads towards increased usability and user-friendliness or whether gamification could under certain circumstances be considered as ideology.

### LUDICITY IS A PROPERTY OF THE GAME

Much of the rhetorics the games industry uses is based on the assumption that there are applications or devices that are playful per se. *FarmVille* or other add-ons to facebook and similar social media tell us that the application is fun to play. The smiling faces on the package of a *WiiRemote* controller want to tell us that by using the controller we will encounter a joyful playtime. Playfulness is marketed as a property of the game itself. The reification of playfulness as a property of an object is of course a seductive suggestion. It suggests that everybody can buy pleasant ludic experience by buying the object. But can an object of any kind be playful?

At first glance it seems that objects do not have a potential for playfullness *per se*. A wooden stick can be a toy. A stone can be a toy. A cunningly-designed toy can be a toy—or it can in praxi not be a toy. It depends on whether the object is used playfully or not. It is not a property of a stone or a stick to be a toy, as anything can be played with. It seems to be rather the application context that makes an object a toy in a given situation and at a given moment. Take a handful of LEGO bricks as an example and drop them in a 1970s European child's bedroom. Then take the same bricks and place them in an Egyptian temple in 2000 BC. Finally, try placing the LEGO bricks in front of the curator of a contemporary design museum in central Tokyo. What you will find is that the bricks will be used as a toy in one of the cases and as a sacred object or a piece of design history in the other cases. It seems that playfulness can never be owned by the object alone.

4. In the German original: "Der Mensch spielt nur, wo er in voller Bedeutung des Wortes Mensch ist, und er ist nur da ganz Mensch, wo er spielt".

### LUDICITY IS OWNED BY THE GAME-DESIGNER AND COMMUNICATED VIA THE GAME

It seems therefore reasonable to locate the ludicity not in the object itself, but in the intention of a designer who expresses his or her ludicity *via* an object, a

piece of software, or a device. This model of understanding how ludicity comes into play is close to the concept of expressionist theory in music, where musicologists like Bouwsma (Bouwsma, 1950) and Meyer (Meyer, 1956, 1973) proposed a transfer mechanism of composers' emotions into musically communicated emotional patterns. Musical expressionist theory was criticized for not taking into account any misinterpretations or deliberate deconstructions of musical meaning and musically mediated emotions by the listener (Fuchs, 2010b). The same criticism would hold true for a ludologist, expressionist approach. Even if the game designer wants to convey joy to the player, the emotion felt could be sadness, frustration or anger instead. It is well known that America's Army did not succeed in delivering the message or the emotional bias intended to be received by all of the players (Wilson, 2008; Huntemann & Payne, 2010). Ludicity might be a designer's state at a certain time in the design process, but who tells us that this will be picked up by the user in the end? If a playful state is felt by the game designer, ludicity might be his, but we can not expect that the game is able to transfer the existential orientation or mental state.

### IT'S THE PLAYER, WHO OWNS LUDICITY

Let us have a second look at the LEGO bricks mentioned above. It looks as if the very same bricks can carry a higher or lower degree of playfulness in different contexts and for different recipients. Therefore, it seems reasonable to locate the ludicity not in the object itself but in a potential user at a given time and space instead. It has been suggested by Salen and Zimmerman (Salen & Zimmerman, 2004), who themselves refer to Bernard Suits (Suits, 1978), that we can assume a *lusory attitude* as the main driver for playfulness *vis-à-vis* a toy or an object of any kind. In musical semantics a related approach is known as *arousalism*. According to that it is the recipient and not the performer or composer that creates and owns affects, emotions, and connotations. In its most radical form arousalists believe that the whole universe of feelings and ideas is constructed in the head of the listener, with no signifying based on the sign-signifier relationships intended by the author. In musical semantics this approach would find it difficult to explain why most of the listeners read similar emotions, and even musicologists that are often called arousalists, prefer to declare themselves as "almost-arousalists" like Jerrold Levinson (Fuchs, 2010b) or "weak arousalists" like Aaron Ridley (Beever, 1998).

In Game Studies, an arousal approach would be equally problematic. What is a toy if objects are assigned ludic potential exclusively by their user? If a toy is an object that can be played with, a stone is also a toy. By taking a user-centred approach in the style of Salen and Zimmerman and extending their notion in the direction of intentionality, one would have to say that an object becomes a toy when users decide to play with it. Does this imply that objects that are not played with cannot be called toys? That would indeed make the LEGO bricks in the design museum non-toys. A consequence of such an approach would be

a split in the world of LEGO bricks, with some of them being toys at a given time and others being non-toys.

We seem to be caught in a dilemma! If we suggest that playfulness is owned by the object, we cannot explain how stones and sticks can sometimes become toys. If we suggest, on the other hand, that playfulness is constituted by the player's attitude, we declare that everything on this planet is a potential toy. There seems to be a way out, however.

### **THE INTERFACE IS THE ULTIMATE LUDIC DEVICE**

In order to understand the potential of interfaces for any human-machine interaction, it makes sense to look at games as a rich field of interaction set-ups and concepts. We conceive a game as a system of rules, a player, physical or virtual objects to play with, and a regional and historical context to be played in. When we try to find out what's in a game, we might look for meaning on different levels of the game. We could find meaning in the rules and the development of moves within the rule system. We could alternatively search for meaning in the role the player adopts in the game. In particular, the player's position in a socio-historical context could be interpreted as the meaning of the game. However, another approach is to interpret the interface between man and machine, machine and machine, or woman and machine as the crucial element in the production of ludic experience and ludic meaning. We want to call these approaches:

1. ludocentric,
2. role-based,
3. socio-historical, and
4. interface-led (Fuchs, 2010a).

Ludic interfaces lend themselves to shifting focus from rules and roles to processes of the deconstruction of rules, roles and socio-historical settings. For this reason game art often focuses on the interface or on an apparent lack of interactivity within the interface provided. Both approaches, i.e. the deconstruction of interfaces and the destruction of meaningful interface functionality, are artistic strategies to criticize commercial interface design and to suggest provocative alternatives to middle-of-the-road interface standards. Ludic interfaces and zero interfaces contain artistic statements intended to oppose ideological concepts in HCI (human computer interaction) and to set free playfulness in the process of (wo)man-machine communication (Fuchs, 2010a).

It seems that interfaces always have a ludic potential because they are pivotal points between two systems. This seems to be the position where slack, to-and-fro or “Spiel”—as Gadamer calls it (Gadamer, 1977)—can take place. This is especially true with regard to computer-based interfaces. An essential quality of the digital medium is its ludic potential. Not only can it connect anything to anything, if the necessary interface protocol is developed, but it also makes everything that is translated into its language highly malleable. Ludic interfaces

appropriate what today's computer games, artistic experiments, interactive media, media conversion, social networks and modding cultures have at offer. The new and innovative types of interfaces might influence how gender-related, age-related, and ethnically specific play can develop new forms and hopefully emancipate from mainstream commercial gaming.

## CONCLUSION

Our interest in the ownership of ludicity is motivated by the question of how gamification works, and by the related question of what instance in the human-interface-machine system is most vulnerable to infiltration by gamifying processes. Gamification spreads from entertainment to war, from war to work, and from work to the web, and back. The critical investigation of the potential ownership of ludicity by toys and games, or alternatively by the player has demonstrated that the interface in between game and gamer is most likely to be infected by the virus of gamification. It seems that a society is best prepared to be gamified if the lusory attitude of the whole society is on a high level. It is not the playfulness of the individual gamer or of a group of gamers that gets gamification going. By assigning lusory attitude to a social setting or a social group—and not to an individual player—one clearly escapes the dangers that the notion of lusory attitude holds when interpreted on an individual player level (Salen, Zimmerman, 2004). Salen and Zimmerman leave it open where the attitude comes from and hint—without stating it explicitly—that there might be an instinctive drive to play, not unlike Friedrich Schiller's *Spieltrieb*<sup>5</sup> (Schiller, 1795). Schiller's concept of an instinctive drive is not far from Suit's, Salen's and Zimmerman's lusory attitude. Both suffer from the same problem: Where does the drive come from? Societies are historically constituted and therefore do not follow any preprogrammed drive. We will therefore have to find the mechanisms that make certain historical states of society or sociological settings receptive to play and receptive for gamification. A preparedness for connecting any social activity with game-related rules, behaviour and paraphernalia is the breeding ground for gamification on a wide scale.

As a consequence, societies with high lusory attitude will turn anything into games or into toys. This is where it becomes apparent that talking about Gamification is talking about core driving mechanisms of a society or predominant social groupings within. Gamification is a trend of dramatic changes that take effect on technology, work, war, sports, politics aso. Our hypothesis is that interfaces tend to turn into playful objects of their own, to successfully follow the trend of gamification. And in using these ludic interfaces, we increasingly turn work, war, sport and health into gamified processes.

5. Schiller's *Spieltrieb* should not be interpreted in a Freudian way. Schiller uses drive or Trieb in the way Leibniz understands it. For Leibniz Trieb is a substancial individual force that is in accordance with reason.

---

**REFERENCES**

- Aarseth, E. (1997). *Cybertext: Perspectives on Ergodic Literature*. Baltimore, MA: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Beever, A. (1998). The Arousal Theory again?. *British Journal of Aesthetics*, 38(1), 82–90.
- Bogost, I. (2006). *Unit Operations. An Approach to Videogame Criticism*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Bogost, I. (2011, May 3). *Persuasive Games: Exploitationware*. Retrieved from: [http://www.gamasutra.com/view/feature/6366/persuasive\\_games\\_exploitationware.php/](http://www.gamasutra.com/view/feature/6366/persuasive_games_exploitationware.php/)
- Bouwsma, O. K. (1950). The Expression Theory of Art. In M. Black (Ed.), *Philosophical Analysis* (pp. 71–96). Eaglewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- Böhm, W. & Lischewski, A. (1997). *Entwürfe zu einer Pädagogik der Person. Gesammelte Aufsätze*. Bad Heilbrunn, Germany: Edition Klinkhardt.
- Davies, S. (1980). The Expression of Emotion in Music. *Mind*, 89(353), 67–86.
- Davies, S. (1994). *Musical Meaning and Expression*. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Deterding, S., Khaled, R., Nacke, L.E., & Dixon, D. (2011). Gamification: Toward a Definition. *CHI 2011 Gamification Workshop Proceedings*. Retrieved from <http://gamification-research.org/wp-content/uploads/2011/04/02-Deterding-Khaled-Nacke-Dixon.pdf>
- Fuchs, M. & Strouhal, E. (2008). *Games. Kunst und Politik der Spiele*. Wien, Austria: Sonderzahl Verlag.
- Fuchs, M. (2009). Ilonpilaaja ja pelihaita – Spoilsports and Cardsharps. *Proceedings of the Playfulness Conference*.
- Fuchs, M. (2010a). Ludic Interfaces. In R. Catlow, M. Garrett & C. Morgana (Eds.), *Artists Re:thinking Games*. Liverpool, UK: FACT.
- Fuchs, M. (2010b). *Sinn und Sound*. Berlin, Germany: Wissenschaftlicher Verlag.
- Fuchs, M., Mañas, M. & Russegger, G. (2011). Ludic Interfaces. *Proceedings of the Conference Videogames Cultures*.
- Grunwald, A. (2002). *Technikfolgenabschätzung*. Berlin, Germany: Edition Sigma.
- Gadamer, H. G. (1977). *Zur Aktualität des Schönen*. Stuttgart, Germany: Reclam.
- Huizinga, J. (1955). *Homo ludens. A study of the play element in culture*. Boston, MA: Beacon Press (Original work published 1938).
- Huntemann, N. B. & Payne, M. T. (Eds.). (2010). *Joystick Soldiers: The Politics of Play in Military Video Games*. New York, NY: Routledge.
- Ionifides, C. (2011). *Gamification: The Application of Game Design in Everyday Life* (Doctoral thesis, IT University, Copenhagen, Denmark). Retrieved from [http://itu.dk/people/chio/Thesis/Thesis/Latest\\_rev/Gamification-TheApplicationofGameDesignofEverydayLife.pdf](http://itu.dk/people/chio/Thesis/Thesis/Latest_rev/Gamification-TheApplicationofGameDesignofEverydayLife.pdf)
- Kivy, P. (1980). *The Corded Shell*. Princeton University Press.
- Kivy, P. (2002). *Introduction to a Philosophy of Music*. Oxford, UK: Clarendon Press.
- Meyer, L. (1956). *Emotion and Meaning in Music*. The University of Chicago Press.
- Meyer, L. (1973). *Explaining Music*. The University of Chicago Press.
- Montola, M. & Waern, A. (2006). Ethical and Practical Look at Unaware Game Participation. In M. Santorineos & N. Dimitriadi (Eds.), *Gaming realities. A challenge for digital culture* (pp. 185–193). Athens, Greece: Fournos.
- Newman, J. (2001). *Reconfiguring the Videogame Player*. Paper presented at the Games Cultures Conference, Bristol, UK.
- Raessens, J. (2006). Playful Identities, or the Ludification of Culture. *Games and Culture*, 1(1), 52–57.
- Salen, K. & Zimmerman, E. (2004). *Rules of Play. Game Design Fundamentals*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Schell, J. (2010, July). *Visions of the Gamepocalypse* (Lecture at Novellus Theater in San Francisco, CA). Retrieved from <http://longnow.org/seminars/02010/jul/27/visions-gamepocalypse/>
- Schiller, F. (1909–1914). Letters upon the Æsthetic Education of Man. In C. W. Eliot (Ed.), *The Harvard Classics: Literary and Philosophical Essays: French, German and Italian*. New York, NY: P.F. Collier & Son (Original work published 1795).
- Strouhal, E. & Fuchs, M. (2008). *Games. Kunst und Politik der Spiele*. Wien, Austria: Sonderzahl Verlag.
- Suits, B. (1978). *The Grasshopper*. University of Toronto Press.
- Wilson, L. (2008). Serious Play: Counter-actions and Interventional Dissent in the Game Space. *Proceedings of the 14th International Symposium on Electronic Art ISEA2008*.

MARCO BENOÎT CARBONE  
London College of Communication  
(UAL)  
marcobenoitcarbone@gmail.com  
**& PAOLO RUFFINO**  
Goldsmiths, University of London  
contact@paoloruffino.com

# Apocalypse postponed

## Discourses on video games from noxious objects to redemptive devices

Over the last decade, a new narrative has emerged in favour of the medium of the video game. Games are now being described as a series of practices which improve our mental and physical skills (see Johnson, 2005, or the marketing and reception of Nintendo's 2007 game *Wii Fit*); they are targeted to a mature audience, and are no more associated with antisocial teenagers (see Prensky, 2006); they are capable of unprecedented aesthetic achievements (see the reception of games like Rockstar Games' 2011 *L.A. Noire*); and their consumption allegedly reveals a seemingly never-ending user growth, making them a globalized, pivotal media for the solution of social and political issues on the scale of the whole planet (McGonigal, 2011).

Such a narrative does not match the description we got used to. Video games used to be noxious objects, encouraging antisocial behaviour and constituting a danger for the health. They could even frame the minds of potential serial killers, as in the Columbine case. They used to be aesthetically poor experiences and confined, for their consumption, in the arcades or in the teenager's bedrooms.

In this paper we will highlight some examples of how the descriptions of video games have changed in terms of alleged positive or negative effects for the individual and society, with reference to health, psychological and cognitive aspects, and cultural and aesthetic relevance.

We argue that many of the new discourses on games as positive media are not more fair and lucid than those that ostracised video games in the past. It is however worth asking how these discourses emerge and are structured, despite their inconsistencies, as they reflect wider trends of spontaneous consensus between industries, audiences and institutions, and make us aware of the risks that the critical function of research may be distorted by such trends.

### NOXIOUS DEVICES: FROM COLUMBINE TO OSLO

In the early 2000 the “Columbine incident” controversy was raging. Video games, as well as satanic rock and youth subcultures, were on the list of what was to blame. The massacre at the hands of two students, Eric Harris and Dylan Klebold, at the Columbine High School in Colorado, United States, on

the 20th of April 1999, has been interpreted and commented in many circumstances in regards to the negative effects of media. In reconstructing this story, video games often appeared as one of the favourite hobbies of the two killers, thus suggesting a direct connection between video game playing and homicide tendencies (Brown, 1999).

Baker and Petley addressed in *Ill Effects* (1997) the process by which rock and other media were targeted as bearers of antisocial and noxious effects on youth. The authors recognized how these media were being depicted as bearers of noxious influences on youth and the audience in general, or as instigators of violence and bad behaviour. In the second edition, published in 2001, video games were considered in their functioning as scapegoats for morally and politically relevant themes on the agenda of the media. The authors would describe gaming as a practice which was being stigmatized like witchcraft.

By that time, the authors reported that there had been “very little research into the players of video games of a kind that escapes the clutches of the ‘harm’ brigade” (p. 16), and that “at the heart of this ‘effects’ tradition stood the figure of the ‘child’: innocent, vulnerable, corruptible by the violent or corrupting medium” (p. 11). In fact, in 2000, American senator Joe Lieberman publicly stated that violent media played a negative role in influencing children, and were indeed “part of a toxic mix” that has actually now turned some of them into killers”; the speech was reported in *The New York Times* (Rosenbaum, 2000).

Sue Howard (1998) argued in *Wired-up: Young People and the electronic media* that “the construction of the ‘child’ that lies behind these anxieties is essentially an idealized and romantic one”, while media “are often demonized—they are rapacious, corrupting, exploitative and in need of regulation”; also, “ironically . . . the media themselves are largely responsible for perpetuating these constructions” (p. ix).

Similar arguments were pivotal in the field of psychology and psychiatric research, as well as for parental organizations. Pamela Eakes of the Mothers Against Violence in America argued that “violent video games are an ideal environment in which to learn violence”, as they reward the player “for violent behaviour”, and are “addictive”; “kids want to play them for hours to improve their playing skills, and repetition increases learning” (Eakes, n.d.).

Barrie Gunter (1998) reported how “throughout the 1990s, increasing numbers of newspaper headlines have highlighted scare stories about ‘violent and horrific video games’, invariably leading to ‘a call for tighter censorship’ at the hands of ‘concerned lobbyists’” (pp. 7–8).

These arguments were consistent with theoretical approaches that would deal with the potential for video game to have violence effects, including the Catalyst Model of aggression (which implies a combination of genetic and environmental factors like stress and antisocial personality)<sup>1</sup>, and most notably the General Aggression Model (GAM), which asserts more vehemently that physical arousal is likely to be affected by simulated violence (Kooijmans, 2004).

1. A recent take on this model is discussed in Ferguson et al. (2008, pp. 311–332).

The negative bias and scepticism towards video games seemed to permeate all sectors of public discourse. US President Bill Clinton said in his President's Radio Address (April 24th, 1999) following the Columbine High School shooting in Littleton, CO, that "as Hillary [Clinton] pointed out in her book, the more children see of violence, the more numb they are to the deadly consequences of violence"<sup>2</sup>.

Whenever games were not used as witches to burn on the stake of the political agenda, they were simply overlooked, and seldom deserved a mention as relevant social objects, even in the academic or intellectual field. In 2001, media scholarship had barely tackled the whole issue of video games, while an author and intellectual like Ray Bradbury could get away with the whole issue of gaming by stating to an interviewer that "video games are a waste of time for men with nothing else to do. Real brains don't do that" (Hibberd, 2001).

Critical counter-arguments, however, were also circulating. To our knowledge, only a few works concerned about video games as cultural objects in their own right.

In the second edition of *Ill Effects*, published in 2001, the editors included a new paragraph dedicated to video games, arguing that "one of the striking new features has been the emergence of fears about computers and, especially, video games" (p. 16), but choosing to point the reader "towards the good work that has become available" on the medium: "a flush of important research in recent years... scattered in many places" (p. 2), yet a starting point in the process of questioning the dominant and apocalyptic paradigm.

By the time the authors of *Ill Effects* were writing, an article by Steven Poole was still one of the few examples of a positive argumentation on games. Poole (2000) defended the position that the video game as a medium was actually forging "a new generation of techno-savvy . . . who are rightly sceptical of passive acquiescence to what the television screen autocratically delivers"; for the author, games were actually "designed so as to exploit the virtues of the screen's plasticity and infinite representational possibilities", thus challenging "the pernicious, isolating effect of passive television screen culture". Steven Poole would again be one of the discordant voices on video games narratives, as he would go on to critique a now notorious claim by Jane McGonigal on games' potential to change the world (Poole, 2012).

Today, it would seem as if negative takes on games had been paralleled significantly, or even outstripped, by rising narratives on games as beneficial objects. While claims of negative effects rooted in the area of psychology, pedagogy and law have never actually disappeared<sup>3</sup>, they are now matched by a larger number of pros and cons approaches. In public debates in the mainstream media, positive and negative effects are seen at least as equal possibilities.

This discursive transformation could be exemplified by looking at the reactions to the recent Oslo murders, which seems to echo the more notorious case of the Columbine tragedy. In the wake of the Oslo massacre, a great deal of atten-

2. President's Radio Address (1999, April 24).

3. See for instance Anderson, Gentile & Buckley (2007).

tion has once again been drawn to the killer's consumption of media, and specifically of allegedly harmful video games<sup>4</sup>. As a consequence of the attention which surrounded the tragedy, the debate on movies, games and literature as a possible "bad influence" or *reinforcing factor* has been re-heated. Unlike in the Columbine case, however, claims on the negativity of games were mostly brought forth by politicians and died out. The media focused most of their attention on the ideological reasons and on the deviant personality of right-wing activist Anders B. Breivik, rather than isolating video games as the only cause that fostered this outcome. Also, the academic and scholarly sectors were quicker in addressing these narrative by criticizing the equation between games and violence.

One such response, among the many others, was delivered by Christopher Ferguson, himself a clinical psychologist. Ferguson (2011) argued rather bluntly that "video games aren't to blame for this tragedy [because] people really want to know what kind of boogeyman" they can place the blame on, "and video games are still the top choice when it comes to any type of tragedy" (paragraph 2). This kind of critique, from the very field in which games used to be analysed as bearers of psychological effects, is consisted with a different sensibility for which gaming now being recognized as a bona fide cultural phenomenon, no longer reducible to the occasional scapegoat of the cyclical media panic agenda, but at the same time notorious for having been exploited for this purpose.

While the Oslo controversy would fade much sooner than the Columbine case in the palimpsests of the news, its analysis was also less rooted in a socio-logical analysis of media effects and more on the personality of the killer. The process by which games were to blame for social disruption did not hit the zeitgeist like it used to. By 2011, an increasing number of publications and statements in favour of digital gaming as a cultural products had also been produced since the previous decade. While the previously dominant discourses on games as noxious objects seemed to arise mostly in the field of psychology, psychiatry and cognitive studies, a new narrative claiming games as redemptive devices emerged in the area of media studies, drawing on a similar claim for psychological, cognitive and medical evidence.

4. On 22nd July 2011, Norwegian right-wing extremist Anders Behring Breivik was responsible for bombing government buildings in Oslo that resulted in eight deaths, and the mass shooting at a camp of the Workers' Youth League of the Labour Party on the island of Utøya where he killed 69 people. Already highly controversial movies like the 2007 Legendary Pictures' 300 were apparently among the favourites of the fanatic's anti-Muslim ranting, while the game Call of Duty: Modern Warfare 2 (2009) was openly described in his manifesto as one of the best military simulators and a part of his training.

## REDEMPTIVE NARRATIVES AND THEIR DISCONTENTS

In recent years, digital gaming has been discussed as a medium which improves our mental and physical skills. The alleged effects of gaming on children are once again at the centre of the argumentations, but these times, these effects are seen as beneficial for health and from a psychological and cognitive perspective.

The argument according to which repetition increases learning, which we have previously noticed in the narratives of the harmful effects of games, will bring Prensky (2006) to completely opposite conclusions: according to the author, games can train us for cognitive abilities, useful for work and research. The very same features of video games (fast response, complexity, cognitive demand) that were seen as alienating and correlated to attention deficit disor-

der were thus hailed as a testing ground for the development of future quick and powerful social and technological skills. Steven Johnson (2005) proposed to consider new media audiences as constantly undergoing a *cognitive workout* which is making everyone smarter; for Johnson, popular culture is “altering the mental development of young people today” in a good way, that is “enhancing our cognitive faculties, not dumbing them down” (p. 12).

According to this narrative, television series, video games, the Internet and many media where a large audience is involved are now requiring more and more intensive concentration than in previous years. However, it is not only at the level of content that this intellectual work is happening. It is not a matter of displaying good, instructional messages. According to Johnson it is the complexity of the plots, the number of variables and rules in a game and the high intensity of engagement with the communities of fans that are responsible for the increased brain activity and, therefore, level of intelligence.

Johnson is on a similar line to Henry Jenkins, who also acknowledged the potential of fan-based communities in promoting more active forms of media reception (Jenkins, 1992, p. 343; 2006a, p. 308; 2006b, p. 279). The active element, however, is presented in much more positive terms by Johnson, who insists on the ‘positive’ effects of any form of engagement of the audience.

Video games are also often discussed as targeted to a mature audience and no more associated with antisocial teenagers. This appears in a large number of statistics and market surveys that have been published in the last decade.

Johnson (2005), Prensky (2006), and McGonigal (2011) base this alleged revolution largely on facts and numbers, as if a qualitative change could be justified or even determined by statistics. These surveys appear to be, in most of the cases, funded by the game companies and publishers. The numbers in support of the growth of gaming are questionable. However, the reality of these numbers is not the point we would like to make. Above all, their use is disputable as we believe that to determine a form of causation between surveys on video game audiences and the positive effects of the medium is a biased approach. An often quoted survey is the one provided by the Entertainment Software Association, which claims that, in 2010, the average video game player is 37 years old, 42% of players are women and 29% of gamers are aged over 50<sup>5</sup>. These numbers are presented as successful facts, which testimony for some sort of maturity of the video game medium. McGonigal (2011, p. 3) insists on this point. She bases her argumentation on the Newzoo Games Market Report 2010, which states that nowadays “in the United States alone, there are 183 million active *gamers* [and that] globally, the online gamer community—including consoles, PC, and mobile phone gaming—counts more than 4 million gamers in the Middle East, 10 million in Russia, 105 million in India, 10 million in Vietnam, 10 million in Mexico, 13 million in Central and South America, 15 million in Australia, 17 million in South Korea, 100 million in Europe, and 200 million in China” (p. 15).

<sup>5</sup>. See [http://www.theesa.com/facts/pdfs/ESA\\_EF\\_2011.pdf](http://www.theesa.com/facts/pdfs/ESA_EF_2011.pdf)

These numbers or even higher figures cannot constitute, in terms of logic, neither a sufficient nor necessary condition for claiming in favour of the psychological and social effects of video games, let alone any aesthetic value.

The beneficial effects of modern or contemporary games (as opposed to the older ones) also appear to be rooted in an evolutionary narrative according to which their increased complexity, variety and aesthetic and informational content would translate to an increased possibility to enhance the player by training, educating or socially engaging him or her. This is maintained by Johnson (2005), who points out his evolutionary view in the introduction to his text where he claims that, against apocalyptic views, there is instead “a progressive story: mass culture growing more sophisticated, demanding more cognitive engagement with each passing year” (p. xi). Data analysis is then used to demonstrate the increased complexity of plots and narratives in popular TV series, thus basing on numbers and facts the evaluation of the complexity of the product, and the required intellectual activity from the side of the viewer.

Once again these takes from the academic community seem to be rooted in a more general discourse games, one that is now positive, and also regards to their growing reception as works of art. According to emerging discourses, video games are finally capable of aesthetic achievements, as games such as *L.A. Noire* (2011), *Heavy Rain* (2010) or *Alan Wake* (2010) would seem to demonstrate to a part of the gaming audience, and most notably to mainstream journalists, the general public, or critics from the film industry.

The case of *L.A. Noire* is very significant in this respect. *L.A. Noire* has been recognised for its aesthetic value at the Tribeca Film Festival, an event addressed to film. This event has been discussed by video game critics as a proof of the reached level of aesthetic value of digital games. However, it should also be noted that the game was presented as a sixty minutes movie, thus misunderstanding its ultimate nature as an interactive form of entertainment. In fact, what was celebrated was actually the aesthetic similarity of the game with films. Rather than for pushing the quality of video games a step further, *L.A. Noire* has been hailed for replicating the language of another form of expression<sup>6</sup>. This is a demonstration that video games are increasingly celebrated through values, discourses and mythologies borrowed from other media, without taking into account the actual gaming practices. Games appears to be legitimated as a cultural product mostly, if not only, when they are capable of replicating the aesthetics of more established practices (cinema, mostly, and novels in terms of narrative). This undermines the argument that digital games are becoming socially relevant in their own rights.

Last but not least, according to these redemptive narratives video games now also appear to be relevant for social and political issues in the Western societies, for underdeveloped countries and for the whole world. They are described as capable means of propaganda and activism, as the rise of *serious gaming* would

6. For a study in the reception of *L.A. Noire* in the mainstream and specialized press and the narratives that surrounded the game see the essay by Carbone (2012).

seem to imply a committed use of the medium, which would give way to its exclusive employment as an escapist medium<sup>7</sup>.

In this milieu, even more extreme claims are now being made. Jane McGonigal's controversial text *Reality is Broken* (2011) represents the peak of this narrative of redemption. Her work supports the idea that reality is "broken", that is: unsatisfying, alienating, unproductive, and ineffective; and that video games can "fix" it, by introducing collective participation under the regime of play into social issues, thus making it rewarding, socially viable, productive, and accomplishing. Games can "change the world". In other words, by engaging in their logics and accomplishment system, we have a chance to be trained in using these very tools and solve global issues involving environmental sustainability, social disadvantage, economic inequalities, famines.

McGonigal and her followers, however, seem to underestimate the role that they play in pretending to shape reality as a game. The assumption behind this approach to problem-solving is that problems appear as linear, crystallized narratives. It is because of this that they can be fixed, once and for all. There designer mentality at work here believes in the creativity of the individual to persuade the masses to fix a problem, and to show how to do it, for general and perpetual benefit.

Choosing and framing the problem and its solution, in such a perspective, are left in the hands of the game designer. Thus, the collective participatory effort will be spent to achieve the designer's ideals. If we leave out the bombastic and exaggerated tones of McGonigal's rhetoric and the alleged and unverified evidence for these claims, we can see that a similar approach would in fact address a social issue by persuading the largest possible number of people of its relevance, and then design a structured activity where everyone could participate to its solution. Such a mentality, however, reflects a ultimately naïve conception of "reality" while imposing a mastermind over it. On a broader scale, the 'grand narrative' of user redemption and beneficial interactivity can be considered as part of a series of larger discourses about creativity fostered in neo-liberal industries, and permeating every field from software engineering to web design. To fix the world by means of design, emancipating the user and promoting her/his freedoms, are all *topoi* have already heard of<sup>8</sup>.

7. Examples of this are video games designed with a strong political commitment, such as those developed by Molleindustria <http://www.molleindustria.org/en/home>) and Persuasive Games <http://www.persuasivgames.com/>).

8. To expand on this subject would utterly exceed the purposes of this essay; we would like however to point out that these complex issues have been extensively debated in *The Cultural Industries* (Hesmondhalgh, 2002). Hesmondhalgh debates the principles underlying the creative culture, and we can clearly see them reflected on concepts of the video game industry such as the independent game designer, allegedly emancipated from the mainstream industry.

## GAME THEORY IS BROKEN

Although it would seem as if the perception of video games in the agenda of media, critics and researchers had become largely more positive than in previous years, we argue that this change took place at the price of no critical improvement or better understanding of the medium. It would seem in fact as if many takes on video games were simply reversing the polarity in favour of a naive perception of the interaction between humans and media.

(Baker & Petley, 2001) criticised the moral panic instigated by the tendencies to trivialize and simplify the relations between media and supposedly

passive users: by ossifying the concept of violence into a general and universal concept, the approaches that relied on outdated effects paradigms were misunderstanding the diversities of the individuals in their sociological, cultural and psychological backgrounds.

Not much seems to have changed in many of the more radical positive approaches to gaming. In some of these discourses this change seems to be similar in concept while reversed in polarity, and only partially based on facts, or on an exaggerate description of these. Just as the negative descriptions of games used to, so the positive narratives assume the effects of digital gaming abstractly as a technology, without considering the multitude of uses, interpretations and social interactions that emerge in private and online playing (massive or not).

In fact, these processes seem to partially echo the previous reception of other popular media and practices, and their similar transition from causes of media panic to conversely integrated practices. According to Barrie Gunter (1998), concerns such as those we have highlighted “reflect similar public outcries which accompanied the growing popularity of early Hollywood movies in the 1920s and 1930s, horror comics in the 1950s, and television in the 1960s and later” (p. 7). The redemptive discourses on games share with the more apocalyptic visions the same technological determinism and a tendency to describe the medium as if its consequences could be predictable, either bringing disrupting and corrupting or bearing unquestionably positive meaning and effects.

Most of these redemptive narratives appear to be based once again on the same starting point, that is the growth in terms of numbers of the video game industry, which we have previously highlighted in its use by McGonigal (2011). However, the growth of the market or any other statistical fact does not prove to bring to a further and more accurate understanding of the industry and its consumers. More importantly, an increase does not entail, logically, an improvement in the social, aesthetic and even medical potential of digital gaming. In fact, such a revolution appears to be only partially based on facts, as most of the positive arguments appear to re-frame the understanding of the video game culture at a discursive level.

A critical position of this kind of argument is maintained by Aphra Kerr (2006), who challenges the numbers in support of the wide distribution of digital gaming as an important justification for the *redemptive turn* which occurred in the last decade. The diffusion of video games appears to have caused a major awareness and familiarity with the medium among its consumers, to the extent that this has brought to the demand of new solutions and applications, including the artistic, political and salutary ones. Kerr discusses about the role played by narratives of production and consumption and by the imagined consumers in shaping the actual development of digital games, stating that although the game industry has experienced a steady growth, the revolutionary claims are not supported by the evidence of the market surveys. The growth may be less impressive than what many statistics report and not as regular in every region.

Moreover, Kerr debates the focus on the *prosumer* of video games as a new figure in the industry, and as a key concept for the nexus between the growth of the market and the social potential of games. The combination of the roles of producer and consumer in the video game industry has often been considered as a sort of revolution, rich of political connotations. The consumer, in this view, can take control of the software and even subvert, violate, change its meanings<sup>9</sup>. However Kerr (2006) notices that this rarely happens, and draws on Henry Jenkins to argue that the interactive audience may be more a marketing concept and less than a ‘semiotic democracy’” (p. 121). She concludes stating that digital gaming can also be detached, and that even if some players might enjoy to modify a game, on the other hand “for some digital players it may be pleasurable to play exactly according to the given script” (p. 124). What Kerr points out is that we should be aware of revolutionary statements. Practices of consumption cannot be understood by market researches in all their multi-faceted aspects. Much more moderate statements are needed, if we want to provide a reliable account of the state of the industry.

Johnson, as well as McGonigal and Prensky, appear to have a less moderate position. Interaction, engagement and participation are universally re-shaping the players (or may change the world). Such a profound discursive transformation could be explained by means of historical, social, technological and anthropological causes. Rather than arguing on these overwhelmingly complex causes, we would like to focus on the dynamics at work in the construction of these narratives.

A careful examination of the discourses that led us to consider digital gaming as a revolutionary medium shows that there is a general detachment between the facts about the market and the claims made in regard to it. This change is not determined by the growth of the industry or any other statistical factor but, being a discursive change, it is mostly the spontaneous convergence of a variety of professional, social and individual needs for legitimization, often delivered as transposition of narratives appearing in other industries. There are of course more sceptic views. Dyer-Witheford & De Peuter (2009) agree that video games can prove effective in training the next generation of cognitive workers, however this perspective is understood for its political implications: “a media that once seemed all fun is increasingly revealing itself as a school for labor, an instrument of rulership, and a laboratory for the fantasies of advanced techno-capital” (p. xix). Dyer-Witheford & de Peuter also provide a good overview of the evolution of game criticism, highlighting the passage from condemnatory to celebratory positions. They also state however that a more critical perspective is now emerging. Such a critical position tends to understand the medium for its political ideologies and its potential for new democratic interventions. We believe that this position tends, as argued by Bart Simon (2011), to polarise the political proposal in an “us versus them” rhetoric. Dyer-Witheford & de Peuter provide a very good account of the problems of video game

9. These forms of control from the side of the consumer are not necessarily of an oppositional kind, but might also aim at forms of emancipation—as in the case of independent gaming—or engagement with the original brand/product, as in the case of fan-based productions or games based on consumer-produced content such as *Second Life* (2003) and *Minecraft* (2011); for more on this subject, see Galloway & Alexander (2006); Sotamaa (2009); Ludovico (2004); Küklich (2005); and Dyer-Witheford & De Peuter (2009).

criticisms and the economic, cultural and political implications of the industry. However, starting from a feeling of disappointment towards video game criticism which is similar to ours, they offer a not less polarised and deterministic view. While having the merit of being much more self-aware, this critical perspective is still not, we believe, what might frame radically different and better discourses (and subjectivities) surrounding video game culture.

Apart from similar exceptions, the positive, apologetic and redemptive take on video games appears as the ultimate reversal of the narrative of games as escapist and corrupting agents, as they now would seem invested with the duty of engaging with and saving reality. We believe however that in such an optimistic perspective much is lost. Reality might be broken, and in need to be “fixed”, but video game theory does not appear in better conditions. In fact, rather than dissecting these narratives, video game scholars have often accepted them with gratitude, as a form of positive sanction on their work. We believe that a more neutral and lucid understanding should be provided.

### **THE LOST GAME: WHAT IS LEFT FOR THE GAME SCHOLAR?**

The role of the scholar seems to demand a certain awareness, in so far often lacking, of the role the observer has in shaping the object of discourse. The accounts of video game culture often appear to be unaware that the narratives they present produce the object of discourse as well as its subject.

As a consequence, we are left with the responsibility of stepping back, and consider with more lucidity the position we take, the discourse we replicate and reinforce, and the role we play in their framing. The reception of extreme redemptive thesis such as those presented by McGonigal has enjoyed, we believe, a worryingly uncritical bias even in scholars who were craving for self-legitimization through the acknowledgement of the medium of video game.

In this paper we have presented a historical overview of its apocalyptic descriptions and the revolutionary *redemptive turn* which, in approximately the last decade, has attempted to subvert the earlier disparaging accounts of gaming.

We have outlined three paths in this re-evaluation of digital gaming: a sanitary concern and later approval of video games, an aesthetic underestimation and later appraisal of contemporary productions, and a social and political stigma which later turned into an alleged potential for new forms of activism and grass-root organization. We have argued that these changes have little to do with historical facts and are in actuality discursive formations surrounding video game culture. This discursive level appears to be a much more solid ground for understanding video game culture than the defective facts and evidence often presented in support of the revolutionary statements. Video game criticism should understand the relation between digital entertainment and society in a much more profound way, escaping recycled mythologies and critiquing ideologies in their basic assumptions. What is at stake in this alleged revolution is actually the loss of critical awareness. Video games are not, unfor-

tunately, better understood in this more contemporary view. They are instead implicitly considered as parasites of other media, trivialized into marketing talk or invested with delusional claims on radical socio-cultural changes. This redemptive revolution does not acknowledge historical, social, or psychological complexity. It is far and opposite from elevating video games, and should be confronted by a critical and self-aware engagement in the understanding of the medium. Apocalypse is postponed, and so should be redemption.

---

## REFERENCES

- Anderson, C. A., Gentile, D. A. & Buckley, K. E. (2007). *Violent Video Game Effects on Children and Adolescents: Theory, Research, and Public Policy*. London, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Baker, M. & Petley, J. (2001). *Ill Effects. The media / violence debate*. London, UK: Routledge.
- Brown, J. (1999, April). Doom, Quake and mass murder. Gamers search their souls after discovering the Littleton killers were part of their clan. *Salon*. Retrieved from <http://www.salon.com/1999/04/23/gamers/>
- Carbone, M. B. (2012). L'affaire *L.A. Noire*. Comunità interpretative e modi di ricezione nei discorsi tra cinema e videogioco. In R. Menarini (Ed.), *Le nuove forme della cultura cinematografica. Critica e cinefilia nell'epoca del web* (pp. 135–147). Milan, Italy: Mimesis.
- Dyer-Witheford, N & De Peuter, G. (2009). *Games of Empire*. Minneapolis, MI: University of Minnesota Press.
- Eakes, P., (n.d.). Do You Know What Video Games Your Children Are Playing?. *PBS.org* . Retrieved from <http://www.pbs.org/kcts/videogamerevolution/impact/violence.html>
- Ferguson, C. (2011, July). Expert Calls Blaming Video Games On Tragic Massacres Like Oslo And Columbine Racist. *Forbes*. Retrieved from <http://www.forbes.com/sites/johnaudiosi/2011/07/28/expert-calls-blaming-video-games-on-tragic-massacres-like-oslo-and-columbine-racist/>
- Ferguson, C., Rueda, S., Cruz, A., Ferguson, D., Fritz, S., & Smith, S. (2008). Violent video games and aggression: Causal relationship or by product of family violence and intrinsic violence motivation?. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 35, 311–332.
- Galloway, A. & Alexander, R. (2006). *Gaming. Essays on Algorithmic Culture*. Minneapolis, MI: University of Minnesota Press.
- Gunter, B. (1998). *The effects of video games on children: the myth unmasked*. Sheffield Academic Press.
- Hesmondhalgh, D. (2002). *The Cultural Industries*. London, UK: SAGE Publications.
- Hibberd J. (2001, August 29). Ray Bradbury is on fire! At 81, the veteran author of sci-fi classics *Fahrenheit 451* and *The Martian Chronicles* is suddenly very hot in Hollywood. *Salon*. Retrieved from [http://www.salon.com/2001/08/29/bradbury\\_2/singleton/](http://www.salon.com/2001/08/29/bradbury_2/singleton/)
- Jenkins, H. (1992). *Textual Poachers: Television Fans & Participatory Culture. Studies in culture and communication*. New York, NY: Routledge.
- Jenkins, H. (2006a). *Convergence Culture: Where Old and New Media Collide*. New York University Press.
- Jenkins, H. (2006b). *Fans, Bloggers, and Gamers: Exploring Participatory Culture*. New York University Press.
- Johnson, S. (2005). *Everything Bad is Good for You, How Today's Pop Culture Is Actually Making Us Smarter*. New York, NY: Riverhead Books.
- Kerr, A. (2006). *The Business and Culture of Digital Games. Gamework and Gameplay*. London, UK: Sage Publications.
- Kooijmans, T. A. (2004, December). *Effects of Video Games on Aggressive Thoughts and Behaviors During Development*. Retrieved from: <http://www.personalityresearch.org/papers/kooijmans.html>
- Küklich, J. (2005). Precarious Playbour: Modders and the Digital Games Industry. *Fibreculture Journal*, 5. Retrieved from: <http://five.fibreculturejournal.org/fcj-025-precarious-playbour-modders-and-the-digital-games-industry/>
- Ludovico, A. (2004). Video-Game Art. Changing Software Meaning. *Springerin*, 1.04. Retrieved from: [http://www.springerin.at/dyn/heft\\_text.php?textid=1435&lang=en](http://www.springerin.at/dyn/heft_text.php?textid=1435&lang=en)
- McGonigal, J. (2011) *Reality is Broken: Why Games Make Us Better and How They Can Change the World*. New York, NY: Penguin Press.
- Poole, S. (2000, November 4). Zones of pure play. *The Guardian*. Retrieved from: <http://www.guardian.co.uk/technology/2000/nov/04/games.dum>

- Poole, S. (2012, March). Gamification will not solve the world's problems, but games themselves could help the process along. *Edge*. Retrieved from: <http://www.edge-online.com/opinion/opinion-devastating-humanism>
- Prensky, M. (2006). *Don't bother me, mum, I'm learning!*. London, UK: Paragon Press.
- Rosenbaum, D. A. (2000, September 21). Raw Rap and Film May Stir a Fuss, but Hist'ry Shows 'Twas Ever Thus. *The New York Times*. Retrieved from: <http://www.nytimes.com/2000/09/21/movies/raw-rap-and-film-may-stir-a-fuss-but-hist-ry-shows-twras-ever-thus.html>
- Simon, B. (2011). Critical Theory, Political Economy and Game Studies: A Review of *Games of Empire: Global Capitalism and Video Games*. *Game Studies*, 11(2). Retrieved from: <http://gamestudies.org/1102/articles/simon>
- Sotamaa, O. (2009). *The Player's Game. Towards Understanding Player Production Among Computer Game Cultures* (Unpublished doctoral thesis). University of Tampere.

---

#### LUDOGRAPHY

- Wii Fit*, Nintendo EAD, Japan, 2007.
- Call of Duty: Modern Warfare 2*, Infinity Ward/Activision, USA, 2009.
- L.A. Noire*, Team Bondi/Rockstar Games, Australia/USA, 2011.
- Heavy Rain*, Quantic Dream, France, 2010.
- Alan Wake*, Remedy Entertainment, Finland, 2010.
- Second Life*, Linden Research, USA, 2003.
- Minecraft*, Mojang AB, Svezia, 2011.

MARCO BENOÎT CARBONE  
London College of Communication  
(UAL)  
marcobenoitcarbone@gmail.com

& PAOLO RUFFINO  
Goldsmiths, University of London  
contact@paoloruffino.com

# Gamification is broken

## An interview with Steven Poole

Steven Poole is the author of *Trigger Happy* (2000. New York, NY: Arcade Publish), *Unspeak* (2006. New York, NY: Grove Press), and *You Aren't What You Eat* (2012. In press). He has written extensively on books, culture, and videogames for *The Guardian* and other publications.

Q. In a recent article on *Edge*, you criticized Jane McGonigal's take on videogames as socially redemptive devices<sup>1</sup>. To us, her book seemed to be one of the peaks of a rising change in the social perception of gaming. Games have emerged as an unquestionably positive activity: they can be art, they are beneficial to the individual on a cognitive or psychological level, and they can serve socially relevant issues. You seem to share with GAME a more moderate position on these issues. Can you tell us more about this with regard to your article?

A. Two of my columns for *Edge* magazine last year were about “gamification”, which in general means the application of videogame mechanics and reward-systems to real-life activities. The first pointed out that an uncritical newspaper report about a “gamification” of the London public-transport system made it obvious that the real interest for those making it was the opportunity to sell advertising in the virtual space overlaying the real one. When I turned to Jane McGonigal's book, *Reality Is Broken* (2011), it seemed to me strangely complacent. The author claims that “reality is too easy,” which is why we need to erect game-like obstacles in it; but of course reality is not easy for many people. McGonigal also claims that large-scale social games could help solve problems such as global warming and world poverty. Though she has done some very interesting work (and made some very interesting games) herself, these claims are so hyperbolic that they are surely counterproductive, as well as tending to trivialize the very problems that “gamification” will allegedly help solve.

Q. The rising discourse about games as an absolutely positive medium seems to contradict a previous perception of gaming as a negative activity. Games used to be a health hazard, they were incapable of aesthetic achievements, or they promoted antisocial behaviour. In an article you wrote in 2000 for *The Guardian*<sup>2</sup>, you were amongst the very few who were able to criticize such a narrative.

1. McGonigal, J. (2011). *Reality is Broken*. New York, NY: The Penguin Press HC.

Do you still subscribe to your previous comment in relation to that particular historical moment? Do you think much has actually changed since then?

A. *Trigger Happy*<sup>3</sup>, the book I published in 2000, was in one sense a manifesto for treating videogames as a new artform, and so part of it (as with that article) was necessarily devoted to rebutting the prevailing negative mainstream view of them. But back then, even other thinkers who recognized the aesthetic interest of videogames were too often thinking in terms of other media, so I needed also to challenge the assumptions behind phrases like “interactive storytelling” or “interactive cinema”, which thankfully one doesn’t hear so often any more. (It would be nice to suppose I played some small part in destroying their popularity).

In a way a lot has changed since I published that book, in ways that I hoped it would change: videogames have attained more of a mass cultural acceptance (they are now afforded long reviews in newspaper culture sections, for example, rather than buried away in the geeky tech supplements). In another way, though, nothing has changed, in that the old “But is it art?” question keeps coming round (see the Roger Ebert kerfuffle of recent years<sup>4</sup>), even though the answer, or so it seems to me, is very simple. Every new artform in history is art, but not in the way that people have previously thought of art. That is why it’s new. And that’s why there will always be a reactionary cadre of people who say “But this is not art!”, as they did of novels and cinema in their turn. Sure, it’s not art as you know it. Any definition of “art” is just a post hoc account of what all the different forms might have in common. When a new form comes along, you have to revise that account.

My own view remains that videogames are, indeed, an artform, capable of tremendous things, but also capable of lazily recycling political and cultural ideologies. The interest for me, in my monthly column, is in analysing individual works, or trends across certain works. It no longer makes sense—if it ever did—to make grand claims about “videogames” in general, in the same way that you can’t really say anything interesting about cinema in general or books in general.

Q. Polarized takes on games seem to have emerged in recent times from the academy, while your position, which is much more aware of the implications of the relationships between technology and culture, comes from the journalistic field. Do you believe that in the understanding of digital games there has been an overlapping of academies and specialized journalism, and that the latter is somehow more conscious of the general developments of the narratives regarding video games, to the point that this view is somehow more cautious than the academic one?

A. When it first began to become respectable to write about videogames in the academy, you could see that many people were just importing the trendy new thing (videogames) into a pre-existing media-theoretical practice and lexicon, which didn’t seem to me very fruitful. But these days I think it’s less than useful to think of a dichotomy between journalism and the academy, since so many of the best writers on videogames straddle both fields, and often the

2..Poole, S. (2000, November 4). Zones of pure play. *The Guardian*. Retrieved from <http://www.guardian.co.uk/technology/2000/nov/04/games.dumb>

3. Poole, S. (2000). *Trigger Happy*. New York, NY: Arcade Publish.

4. Ebert, R. (2010, April 16). Video games can never be art. *Chicago Sun-Times*. Retrieved from [http://blogs.suntimes.com/ebert/2010/04/video\\_games\\_can\\_never\\_be\\_art.html](http://blogs.suntimes.com/ebert/2010/04/video_games_can_never_be_art.html)

third field of game development as well. Indeed, one of the thinkers on videogames I admire most right now, Ian Bogost, is an academic, a columnist, and a game designer himself; and Clint Hocking is a very thoughtful writer as well as a designer. If academics nonetheless still sometimes make grander claims about videogames than journalists in the specialist press (e.g. *Edge*) do, I think that has more to do with the pressures and incentives of university employment and trade publishing than with anything inherent to an “academic” as opposed to an unaffiliated critic’s point of view.

Q. Do you think thus that we could speak of an actual change in the social perception of gaming in a wider sense? Do the clashing perceptions of games as either redemptive or noxious run as parallel or at the expense of each other? Do you think that the reasons for such discursive changes might really have to do with revolutions in the medium of the video game? Or rather, do they reflect social and generational shifts?

A. I seem to perceive the grand “redemptive” narrative of videogames as coming mainly in books—such as *Reality Is Broken and Fun, Inc.*<sup>5</sup>, and the contrary “noxious” narrative as perpetuated still by the gutter press. I don’t think there is much interaction between the two, and I think most people who take a close critical interest in videogames are sceptical of both. But there is a generational difference to the extent that the very idea of taking a close critical interest in videogames, which would have seemed like a juvenile waste of time twenty years ago, is now considered perfectly respectable by people who have grown up with them, and observed their evolution into a greater variety of complex and interesting forms.

Q. In the recent past, claims have been made by new disciplines for the study of videogames, such as “ludology”. Do you think this could be explained mostly by the urges and necessities of academics and their professional context, and that this replicates in the academic field a larger tendency of the gaming community to niche into its own culture? Instead of claiming a radical specificity for games, should we not consider them in their relations with other arts and as a specific facet of a broader and far-reaching landscape of leisure and entertainment? This would imply thinking that some of the already established approaches (e. g. the “humanistic tradition”) could still prove more fruitful, historically savvy, and mature reserve of intellectual tools than the ones which have tried to break apart to claim recognition—especially in times in which Roger Ebert has not retreated from his claims.

A. I think we need to keep both views in a productive tension. On the one hand, games draw from and are influenced by other art forms, such as cinema, painting, comics, architecture and literature, and certain aspects of the critical tradition in those media can certainly be applied interestingly to games. On the other hand, it would be wrong to assume that those critical tools can exhaust the possibilities of games, because games are something radically new in art: not because they are “interactive” (a word whose use can be confusing, since

<sup>5</sup>. Chatfield, T. (2010). *Fun Inc.* London, UK: Virgin Books..

all art is interactive), but because they change depending on what the user does. That's what the ludologists (or latterly, say, the procedural rhetoricians) rightly recognize and insist upon.

Q. Regardless of those who consider games from a critical perspective (and of prejudicial opinions), it would seem as though the response of the mainstream media was largely adjusting to an unconditioned bias. However, this could hardly be seen as a necessarily more critical or mature approach. The mainstream journalist, or even the one from the specialized press, often buys into an absolute praise for games that boast big production values or intercept gamers' need for social legitimization. It is our opinion that games like *L.A. Noire*<sup>6</sup> have been unconditionally hailed as a turning point for the history of gaming despite their being far from perfect and not bringing any actual revolution. In fact, claims of "modern games" as being capable of art are based very often on the disdain of the "old" and therefore inept ones, with no historical consciousness of what constitutes a good game in its own right.

A. I agree. To me it's obvious that *Defender*<sup>7</sup> is a better game than *Red Dead Redemption*<sup>8</sup>; but also that *Shadow of the Colossus*<sup>9</sup> is a better game than *Joust*<sup>10</sup>. There is still too much of what I have called "cinema envy" even among the self-appointed defenders of videogames today: an assumption that the closer a game imitates some version of the "cinematic"—e.g. *L.A. Noire*, *Heavy Rain*<sup>11</sup>—the better it is, and the better it will serve as a kind of ambassador for videogames in general to a non-specialist audience. But the danger here is that, if you show someone what is essentially a very badly scripted CGI movie with a few menus or button-prompts thrown in, the person can justly respond: "Well, if this is the best that videogames can do, they are juvenile rubbish, just as I thought all along!" (I think this is basically what happened with Ebert.)

Q. Much has been said about the so-called "gamification" and worldwide popularization of video games. Has gaming become a pervasive activity that extends far beyond a particular subculture? Can you tell us something about this while keeping in mind what we have so far discussed?

A. It's obviously not a "subculture" when you take into account the millions of people who play games on Facebook and smartphones. You could say we're living in an age of ambient play.

- 6. *L.A. Noire*, Rockstar Games, Australia, 2011.
- 7. *Defender*, Williams Electronics, USA, 1980.
- 8. *Red Dead Redemption*, Rockstar Games, USA, 2010.
- 9. *Shadow of the Colossus*, SCE, Japan 2005.
- 10. *Joust*, Williams Electronics, USA, 1982.
- 11. *Heavy Rain*, SCEEE, France, 2010.

IVAN LOMBARDI  
Università Cattolica di Milano  
ivan.lombardi@unicatt.it

# Computer games as a tool for language education

When it comes to examining the diffusion of videogames, and of computer games in particular, outside of a recreational context, the use of this peculiar tool for schooling is certainly one of the most interesting subjects an educator could hope for. In fact, owing to data collected by myself and a growing number of researchers in the field of education (Egenfeldt-Nielsen, 2006; Felicia, 2009; Wastiau, Kearney & VandenBerghe, 2009; Minoli, 2009; Lombardi, 2012), teachers are actually intrigued by the educational potential of digital games, but have no idea how to harness this latent power and/or can't work out how to accommodate the medium specificities in the school curriculum.

Still, the potential for learning is evident. It would not be incorrect to claim that every fraction of a second of gaming requires the player to learn something, whether hand-to-eye coordination or virtuoso-like skills of key pressing, or even game-related information: learning is definitely not a side effect while playing videogames. So far, however, the relationship between education and digital gaming has mostly been represented by *edutainment* titles, whose underlying pedagogical model hardly fits any learning practice in school (Gee, 2007; Egenfeldt-Nielsen, 2007), and whose gameplay is normally trivial and “primitive” (Prensky, 2006).

The purpose of this essay is to provide a schematic overview of alternatives to edutainment for language education. Firstly, educational theories and approaches will be identified in order to find operational principles for building a *ludic methodology*. As the guidelines are formed, the reshaped role of the key factors (learner, teacher, object, setting) in teaching and learning processes will be discussed, as will, of course, the enrichment brought by computer games when used as educational tools.

## BEHIND EDUTAINMENT, BEYOND EDUTAINMENT

In the USA, the country that produces and consumes the majority of edutainment titles, the market for edutainment hit its peak during the late 1990s, and had a \$495.8 million revenue in 2000, gradually dropping to \$152 million in 2004 (Egenfeldt-Nielsen, 2007); meanwhile, as the Entertainment Software

Association states, the real annual growth rate of entertainment digital games sales in North America has been 16.7% for the period 2005–2008 and 10.6% for the period highly affected by the economic crisis between 2005 and 2009, resulting in a contribution to the U.S. GDP of \$4.9 billion (Siwek, 2010).

Statistical and economic data demonstrates that edutainment sales are dropping, while the gaming market keeps on flourishing. Egenfeldt-Nielsen (2007) ascribes this trend to a growing critical knowledge in buyers that educational games should not be focused on the needs of teachers and parents, but rather on children's preferences as players: the play experience needs to be a genuine and fun one, as well as educational, and not just a collection of drills hidden behind an exposed façade of playfulness. Egenfeldt-Nielsen states:

children, too, are probably too smart to be cheated by the discount games that edutainment often are. If we look at the computer game titles that generally dominate the commercial hit charts, it is clear that these are not discount games, but are the result of state-of-the-art expertise in all the areas necessary to make a game....[E]ducational software lacks the coolness of the games industry, the state-of-the-art technology, the constant innovation in gameplay but perhaps, most importantly, the basic desire to produce entertaining products beyond anything else. (Egenfeldt-Nielsen, 2007, p.41)

In terms of game design, edutainment titles are in fact hardly video games at all (Paciaroni, 2008), since they lack or fail to respond to the fundamental rules of gaming suggested by Crawford (1984) and Salen and Zimmerman (2004). Such an abrupt decline of popularity, though, should not be attributed to poor game design alone: at an inner level of analysis, the learning theories that constitute edutainment's intended educative basis have proven fallacious; most educational games do not promote meaningful learning (Novak, 1998), and are instead focused on rote learning, mechanical training, drill-and-practice tasks, and instilling knowledge into the learner's mind—practices that reveal a particularly evident reference to the core of a behaviourist theory of learning.

## TOWARDS AN INTEGRATED APPROACH TO LANGUAGE EDUCATION

1. It may be worth pointing out that obviously not every edutainment game is characterized by the behaviourist "repetition-reward-reinforcement" pattern, but still the tendency is predominant. A few examples: *Castle of Dr. Brain* (Sierra, 1991) *Math Blaster* (Knowledge Adventure, 2005) and, for language "learning", *English Training* (Plato/Nintendo, 2006). Classical educational computer games based on alternative pedagogical theories are *The Oregon Trail* (MECC, 1974), *The Incredible Machine series* (Sierra, 1992–2001) and, for language education, the *DARWARS Tactical Language series* (2003–2011; see Johnson, Marsella & Vilhjálmsson, 2004; Johnson, Vilhjálmsson & Marsella, 2005; Johnson, 2007).
2. "The behaviourist approach has proved fairly effective within the area of health... Researchers studying health games have strengthened the support for learning from video games by comparing directly with other media forms" (Egenfeldt-Nielsen 2006, p. 192). Behaviourist edutainment does in fact teach something: mostly information, good advice, "bits" of knowledge. In language education, though, chunks of vocabulary or grammatical automatisms are simply accessorial knowledge, definitely far from the desirable aim of communicative competence.

The main principle of *behaviourism* is, approximately, the creation of learning habits achieved by an alteration in learners' behaviour, thanks to practice, repetition, and reinforcement: through reiterated routines and practice, learners are eventually conditioned to respond in a determined way to a certain stimulus. It's a kind of learning that can be defined, in reference to language especially, as *parrot-like* (Lombardi, in press)—mechanical, impersonal (as it does not relate with prior personal knowledge), focused on automatic reactions alone, neglecting reflection and lateral thinking, as well as parameters such as personality and affectivity.

Of course, it may work, and it surely does<sup>2</sup> in some respects: memorization is still a kind of learning, and a popular one in schools, which many times fails in educating pupils in critical learning. One may even argue that, in the classroom, learning by heart (too) often equals learning per se.

Still, when it comes to language education, recent literature severely criticizes behaviourist approaches or methods: effectively learning a second or foreign language does not mean putting new labels on known objects (Martinet, 1960) and memorize them, or practising linguistic notions until they become a second nature; it rather requires opening up to a whole new grammatical, socio-pragmatic, paralinguistic, extra-linguistic, and, most of all, cultural apparatus. A broader approach should then be preferable. In foreign language teaching a suitable reference model is the *integrated approach* (Bosisio, 2005; Lombardi, in press): a “background philosophy” in which constitutive elements—those proven to be effective in teaching practice—are selected from traditional approaches and integrated into a malleable set of teaching recommendations, thus creating a potential range of working operational instructions and classroom techniques, from which the teacher can choose, from time to time, the most appropriate.

The approach suggested by Egenfeldt-Nielsen (2006, 2007) for learning history through digital games definitely follows these dictates, and can easily, and most of all effectively, be applied to second or foreign language teaching and learning.

The theoretical principles that feed an integrated approach that includes computer games among its techniques should, first of all, be looked for in a *socio-cultural educational theory* (Wertsch, 1991), from which the broader process of using video games as a tool for learning, by stressing the role of context, actors (both learners and educators) and their mutual interaction, experiences, and culture ensues. A *constructionist* approach (Papert & Harel, 1991) should then be taken account of “the construction of knowledge, as meaningful through orientation in a social context, becomes paramount.... Instead of conceiving content, skills and attitudes as residing within the user, knowledge is transferred to culture, tools and communities” (Egenfeldt-Nielsen, 2007, p.88).

Computer games are also decidedly virtual locations for real *situated learning* (Lave & Wenger, 1991; Wenger, 1999); hence, abstract and de-contextualized learning objects are again thrown aside in favour of cooperation and co-construction of knowledge, usually within a community of practice.

Key elements of affective humanistic approaches to education, as well as communicative and constructivist approaches, will also be taken account of in building a coherent methodology, that is the fulfilment of the integrated “philosophy”.

## PRINCIPLES OF A LUDIC METHODOLOGY

As previously stated, in order to come into effect, an approach has to take shape within an appropriate methodology. A methodology can be defined as a collection of principles and actions that intend a didactic purpose (Balboni, 1999; Bosisio, 2005). Besides being coherent with the reference approach, it has to constitute a guideline for teaching techniques—in this case, techniques that use computer games as an effective tool for (language) learning.

It should consequently not come as a surprise that the most suitable methodology for reaching such objectives is usually referred to as ludic methodology. Ludic here is a key adjective: it does not merely mean “playful”, it also involves the philosophical and anthropological concept of *ludicity* (Caon & Rutka, 2004; Conceição Lopes, 2005, 2008; Rutka, 2006; Lombardi, in press), that is the social phenomenon—“indicating a quality and a state that are not just characteristic of childhood, but that are shared by all age groups” (Conceição Lopes, 2005, p.3)—derived by a *play* situation (Huizinga, 1939), an intrinsic attitude characterized by gratuitousness, liberty, enjoyment, creativity, and a relationship with the world around oneself.

Learning, therefore, should not be *fun*(if it is actually fun, as in games, much the better): learning should respect this fundamental state of humankind, which since the early childhood stands up as the main resource for discovering, experiencing, growing up (Bruner, 1983)—the cornerstones of education in its broadest sense.

A ludic methodology for language learning features a particular attention to the following (Freddi, 1990; Caon & Rutka, 2004):

- *Learning contexts*: widespread ludicity is peculiar, as I have said. A proper, ludic learning environment, though, should also consider social dynamics, relationships in the peer group, promote cooperation, and, where possible, co-construction of knowledge, starting from the learners' actual communicative needs—on the pattern of *Community language learning* (Curran, 1976).
- *Centrality of learner*: “learner” is not an abstract concept, it means “person in the process of attaining a goal”. Its personality, its emotionality, its affectivity, its socio-pragmatic and communicative needs, its choices, as well as sex, age, learning style, and so on, must be taken account of. In this *play* of constantly evolving educational processes, the learner *plays* the leading role, with correlated “rights” and “obligations”—as in video games, he or she is the protagonist.
- *Meaningful learning* (Rogers, 1969; Ausubel, Novak & Hanesian, 1978; Novak, 1998): with the learners as the centre of the educational process, learning objects should be linked to their prior existing cognitive structures and incorporated into prior knowledge, thus creating the optimal conditions for significant learning.
- *Multi-sensuous engagement and motility*: learning is certainly not an exclusive right of sight and hearing. Among the teaching techniques that involve video games for language learning, the most intriguing ones use TPR-like structures (Asher, 1977) in combination with Nintendo Wii, Microsoft Kinect, Sony PlayStation Move (Lombardi, in press);
- *Pluriculturalism and cultural relativism*: a methodology that promotes language education can not evade focusing on the fact that every language, and therefore every culture, has equal standing, and can not be judged

3. Dozens of examples could be adduced as evidence; a personal anecdote, though, may be here more significant. While playing *The Secret of Monkey Island* (LucasArts, 1990) for the first time, I stumbled upon an obstacle quite early in the game. A troll, guarding a bridge (cultural reference, by the way), refuses to let my character, *Guybrush Threepwood, Mighty Pirate™*, get across. He demands, as payment, “something that will attract attention, but have no real importance”. I had to solve the puzzle by trial and error, because I could not figure out a logical solution. I finally succeeded by feeding the troll the red fish I held in my inventory. Still, the solution made no sense to me, and I felt like something was lost in translation. After about ten years I came across (while playing another computer game) the idiom “red herring”, which obviously means “misleading clue”—and that’s when I finally got the joke: the fish was actually a red herring! In the Italian translation, the linguistic-cultural reference is completely lost, and the enigma is likely to be perceived as pointless. Curiously enough, I had later the chance to read a paper by the Spanish writer Fernández-Vara (2009, pp. 316–324), in which she points out the same cultural slip; she states: “*We solved it by trial-and-error, and we did not quite understand why ... Cultural differences surface very quickly in linguistic translation; in this case, it explains why my brother and I had problems with the troll and fish puzzle. In the Spanish version, when we looked at the fish, the description said ‘Parece un arenque’ (It looks like a herring). Later we saw that the fish was also red. As you read this, you have probably realized of the joke, another example of how puzzles can be based on metaphors. The troll wanted something that will attract attention, but have no real importance: a red herring, literally in this case. But ‘arenque rojo’ does not have the figurative sense it has in English, so the puzzle remained cryptic. The puzzle with the troll and the fish makes perfect sense to me now, but only after playing the game in English*”.

by a “monolithic(ultur)al” viewpoint. The interest for linguistic and cultural diversity must then be encouraged—and digital games are one of the most powerful tools when it comes to discovering and spreading such values<sup>3</sup> (Zanolí, 2010; McGonigal, 2011; Lombardi, in press).

## THE “EDURECTOR” METAPHOR

Adopting a language-teaching methodology also generally means rethinking the role of the main factors that characterize a teaching act; therefore, *learner*, *teacher*, *object* (language) and *setting* should be strongly taken into account, especially when applying a ludic pattern. As for the learner, its central, active, pro-active (if possible), collaborative, and responsible role has already been mentioned above. The context, or setting, will be discussed in the next section, as it involves a few issues of a technical and organizational nature.

With reference to the teacher, it seems almost self-evident that a classical *magister ex cathedra* model may not be particularly productive here: the ideal transmission of knowledge from one single source to the pupils’ minds is neither learner-centred nor motivating or engaging at all. A much more appropriate figure would be that of a facilitator of learning (Serra Borneto, 1998), mediating the knowledge, assisting the student, promoting resources, and so on. Even more pertinently, the role of the teacher could be reshaped as an *edurector* (Lombardi, in press); obviously an amalgamation of *educator* and *director*, the metaphor outlines the portrait of a teacher who:

- Directs the “players” (i.e. looks after students), supports their motivation, points their attention towards elements of significance, watches over involved social dynamics, holds the reins on the group, suggests and organizes activities, and shares with “actors” the responsibility for the fulfilment of established didactic ends.
- Educates, and must therefore be aware that a teacher’s final task is not *just* to teach (a second or foreign language), but rather to actively contribute to the development of a human being, to accompany a project of life: *non scholae sed vitae*.
- Promotes values, instead of mere information.

An *edurector* who encourages the use of computer games as a tool for approaching a foreign language should furthermore become a *tecnico-educator*, that is a promoter of an effective use of technologies, in order to avoid their dangerous trivialization: he or she is called to advisedly educate to digital games, and not just teach with these instruments.

With regard to the object of teaching, that is language in its broadest sense, the role of digital games is extremely flexible. In fact, video games are an undeniable source of language (usually in the form of text and/or audio), and the characteristics of said language are the most varied: text is functional during gameplay, in the interface above all; text represents the narrative component of the video game; language may be reduced to a minimum; or it may be the

fulcrum of the user-machine interaction; plus, it is naturally the main communicative resource in online gaming.

Much obviously depends on the genre of the video game; beat 'em up games usually (not always, though) show a mostly pragmatic use of language, while adventure games or RPGs tend to store in language, in the interaction among characters, vital information for the development of the game itself.

The choice of a computer game for language education, therefore, must be advisedly weighed up by the teacher-edurector, not just depending on content or vehiculated vocabulary (i.e. the error of edutainment), but also on communicative functions and notions (Wilkins, 1976), on the degree of language authenticity, on the cultural extent of the game, on its appeal and significance to learners. Video games are not meant to be used, again, as a mean to *teach* language, but rather as an *approach* to a foreign language, which can be discovered, used and experienced, in the direction of a desirable *learning by doing*, instead of just memorized and “learnt”.

### SETTING ISSUES: PREROGATIVES AND PROPOSALS

A digital game, being a tool for language discovering and handling, is probably best used in teaching techniques, as it can under no circumstances be a stand-alone activity, but rather integrated into a continuum whose objective is to motivate to learning.

Motivation is, and has to be, the first phase in a learning unit—and a tricky one: getting off on the wrong foot likely means facing a rise of the affective filter (Krashen, 1982, 1985), to witness the fading of intensity and persistence in will, and finally, in this context, to dissipate ludicity. Placing computer game-based techniques in such a crucial position, therefore, must be done accurately: most amateur attempts are believed to have failed because of an excessive trust in video games being motivating tools per se (Egenfeldt-Nielsen, 2007; Felicia, 2009; Wastiau, Kearney & VandenBerghe, 2009).

The choice of an appropriate game should consider with at least two fundamental principles of the motivation phase:

- *Exploration*: video games take the concept of exploration itself to a new level of meaning, compared with other tools and traditional media, by allowing first-person action and participation, as well as control on, and freedom of, movement in the digital environment—that is an experience as close as possible to the learner's ego (Titone, 1973).
- *Culture*: explicit grammar does not usually motivate students in learning a second or foreign language, or at least not as much as the cultural substratum (Brooks, 2000) of the language does (Porcelli, 1994; Byram, Morgan, 1994; Hinkel, 1999). Computer games make it possible not just passive observation, but to temporarily live a simulacrum's “existence”, and experience a new environment (Bittanti, 2006), as

well as depict a new point of view on the world, characterized by different patterns of thought, of behaviour, of life (Jedlowski, 1994).

An alternative approach, embraced by Squire (2004) and Egenfeldt-Nielsen (2007) in projects concerning learning history through computer games, can be effectively applied to the context of language education (Zanolí, 2010; Lombardi, 2011). Some video games, in fact, may also be used as a support for learning, as a *reinforcement*—the last but one phase of a standard learning unit, preceding evaluation. In this peculiar position, they are used to organize and systematize the linguistic-communicative structures that have been previously practised, by putting them to work in a simulated situation, which is perceived as real and meaningful (Lombardi, *in press*).

One question is now likely to arise: in light of what has been debated up to this point, is the classroom an effective and meaningful environment for the use of educational computer games? Or does the nature of digital gaming itself rule out the institutional paradigm as we know it?

The answer is, of course, twofold. Schools may, in fact, provide a concrete ludic environment, as they naturally assemble a community of learners (each of whom brings to the peer group his or her own personality, habits, knowledge, experience, culture, emotions) and at least one (language) educator. On the other hand, video game play sessions hardly fit into school schedules, and the classroom architecture often prevents such activities, not to mention the fact that schools may (or usually) lack the sufficient technological equipment. Moreover, the idea of acknowledging games in general, and computer games overall, as educational instruments still meets with opposition among principals, teachers, parents, and students as well, who are normally used to considering digital gaming as a leisure activity, and may distrust their educational value, as Egenfeldt-Nielsen (2007) points out.

Leaving computer games in their “natural” setting (*i.e.* at home) may solve some of these issues, but poses a different set of problems, such as the absence of the main fulcrum of extrinsic motivation (which is still a powerful boost for learning), the teacher; the lack of a linguistic-communicative backup; the solitary fruition; the perception of gaming as homework—peculiarities that not only change the process of applying educational technologies to language teaching, but also automatically alter the results, and may therefore affect the much praised effectiveness of the activities.

This dichotomy may be solved with the adoption of a *blended* setting. Such tools could be used, when necessary, both in the classroom and at home, with different instructions and teaching purposes. In this way, video games have the opportunity not to alter their educational characteristics according to the teaching situation, which would cause an unpleasant loss of meaningfulness, and instead be employed only when they can effectively reach their target.

## CONCLUSION: PLAYING WITH THE FUTURE OF LANGUAGE (TEACHERS) EDUCATION

So far, digital gaming has been classified in the paradigm of language education: as a teaching technique, an experiential tool for learning, or—an opportunity that school should not neglect—as a remedial activity for underachievers. It is still one option among many, however, and probably not the easiest one to set, as debated above. Therefore, a language teacher could easily wonder why he or she has to strive to become an edurector, to look for appropriate video games, to overcome technical difficulties, and so on. The answer: because it can prove successful (Felicia, 2009; Wastiau, Kearney & Van den Berghe, 2009; Lombardi, 2012; Lombardi, *in press*), provided that the teacher knows *how* to harness the educational prerogatives of digital games.

Edurectors, thus, may or may not be *gamers* themselves; the familiarity with the tool, as Egenfeldt-Nielsen (2007) states, helps a great deal in involving the pupils, but may cause the teacher to fall on presumptions, to take necessary steps for granted, and to finally frustrate the students by leaving them behind in their wave of enthusiasm; unfamiliarity instead usually makes it harder to make the first move towards educational gaming, but allows the teacher to actually learn with the students—but still, edurectors should be taught the advantages of ludic language teaching, the assessment and choice of suitable games, the organization, administration, and evaluation of gaming activities and “debriefing” sessions, as well as the ability to promote ‘healthy and safe gaming habits’ (Patricia, 2009, p. 4)—that is the education to the medium. A teaching profile is, in fact, something that can’t simply be improvised; teacher education has to be consequently rethought and reshaped in order to undertake such a “methodological challenge” (Caon, 2006).

International documents and guidelines—for example the *European Profile for Language Teacher Education* (Kelly, Grenfell, 2004), and the A.N.D.R.O.M.E.D.A. project (Bosisio, 2011)—have already urged the integration of media education into language teacher training curricula; it would now be worth wishing for the next step to be taken: the definitive inclusion of video games into a number of teaching tools for language teachers to be employed in all grades of school, according to needs and specificities. The goal would be to eventually overcome the distrust towards the medium (Egenfeldt-Nielsen, 2007; Lombardi, 2012) and realize that “games are, in the end . . . teachers. Fun is just another word for learning” (Koster, 2005, p. 46).

## REFERENCES

- Asher, J. J. (1997). The Total Physical Response: Theory and Practice. In H. Winitz (Eds.), *NativeLanguage and Foreign Language Acquisition* (pp.324–331). New York Academy of Sciences.
- Ausubel, D. P., Novak J. D., & Hanesian H. (1978). *Educational psychology: A cognitive view*. New York, NY: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.
- Balboni, P. E. (1999). *Dizionario di glottodidattica*. Perugia, Italy: Guerra.
- Bittanti, M. (2006). Viaggi virtuali nella mia camera. Il videogame tra simulazione ed esplorazione. In I. Fusco (Ed.), *Virtual Geographic. Viaggi nei mondi dei videogiochi* (pp. 93–111). Milan, Italy: Costa & Nolan.
- Bosisio, C. (2005). *Dagli approcci tradizionali al Quadro comune europeo di riferimento. Riflessioni glottodidattiche e applicazioni per l'insegnante di italiano L2*. Milan, Italy: I.S.U. Università Cattolica.
- Bosisio, C. (Ed.). (2011). *Il docente di lingue in Italia. Linee guida per una formazione europea*. Milan, Italy: Mondadori Education.
- Brooks, N. (2000). Teaching Culture in the Foreign Language Classroom. *Mosaic. A Journal for Language Teachers*, 7(2), 3–17.
- Bruner, J.S. (1983). *Child's Talk. Learning to Use Language*. New York, NY: W.W. Norton & Company.
- Byram, M., & Morgan, C. (1994). *Teaching-and-learning Language-and-culture*. Clevedon, UK: Multilingual Matters.
- Caon, F. (2006). *Pleasure in Language Learning. A Methodological Challenge*. Perugia, Italy: Guerra.
- Caon, F., & Rutka, S. (2004). *La lingua in gioco. Attività ludiche per l'insegnamento dell'italiano L2*. Perugia, Italy: Guerra.
- Conceição Lopes, M. (2005, June). Ludicity – a theoretical term. *Proceedings of The Biases of Media, Sixth Annual Convention of Media Ecology Association*. Retrieved from <http://www.taspplay.org/taspfiles/pdfs/lopesludicitypaper.pdf>
- Conceição Lopes, M. (2008). Ludicity: a Theoretical horizon for understanding the concepts of game, game-playing and play. In M. Stanfield & T. Connolly (Eds.), *2nd European Conference on Game Based Learning Proceedings* (pp. 275–284). Reading, UK: Academic Publishing Limited.
- Crawford, C. (1984). *The Art of Computer Game Design*. Retrieved from <http://www.vancouver.wsu.edu/fac/peabody/game-book/ACGD.pdf>
- Curran, C.A. (1976). *Counseling-Learning in Second Languages*. Apple River.
- Egenfeldt-Nielsen, S. (2006). Overview of research on the educational use of videogames. *Digital Kompetanse*, 3 (1), 184–213.
- Egenfeldt-Nielsen, S. (2007). *Educational Potential of Computer Games*. New York, NY: Continuum.
- Felicia, P. (2009). *Digital games in schools. A handbook for teachers*. Brussels, Belgium: European Schoolnet.
- Fernández-Vara, C. (2009). *The Secret of Monkey Island: Playing Between Cultures*. In D. Davidson (Ed.), *Well Played 1.0: Video Games, Value and Meaning* (pp. 307–326). Pittsburgh, PA: ETC-Press.
- Freddi, G. (1990). *Azione, gioco, lingua. Fondamenti di una glottodidattica per bambini*. Padova, Italy: Liviana.
- Gee, J.P. (2007). *What Video Games have to teach Us About Learning And Literacy*. New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Hinkel, H. (1999). *Culture in Second Language Teaching and Learning*. Cambridge University Press.
- Huizinga, J. (1939). *Homo Ludens. Versuch einer Bestimmung des Spielementes der Kultur*. Amsterdam, Netherlands: Pantheon.
- Jedlowski, P. (1994). *Il sapere dell'esperienza*. Milan, Italy: Il Saggiatore.
- Johnson, W.L. (2007). Use of a Serious Game for Language Learning. In R. Luckin, K. R. Koedinger & J. Greer (Eds.), *Proceeding of the 2007 conference on Artificial Intelligence in Education: Building Technology Rich Learning Contexts That Work* (pp. 67–74). Amsterdam, Netherlands: IOS Press.
- Johnson, W.L., Marsella, S., & Vilhjálmsson H. (2004). *The DARWARS Tactical Language Training System*. Proceedings of the Interservice/Industry Training, Simulation, and Education Conference (I/ITSEC). Retrieved from <http://citeserx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.117.601&rep=rep1&type=pdf>
- Johnson, W.L., C. S. (2005). Serious Games for Language Learning: How Much Game, How Much AI?. In C.K.
- Looi, G. McCalla, B. Bredeweg & J. Breuker (Eds.), *Artificial Intelligence in Education Supporting Learning through Intelligent and Socially Informed Technology* (pp. 306–313). Amsterdam, Netherlands: IOS Press.
- Kelly, M., & Grenfell, M. (2004). *European Profile for Language Teacher Education: A Frame of Reference*. University of Southampton.
- Koster, R. (2005). *A Theory of Fun for Game Design*. Scottsdale, AZ: ParaglyphPress.
- Krashen, S.D. (1982). *Principles and Practice in Second Language Acquisition*. Oxford, UK: Pergamon Press.
- Krashen, S.D. (1985). *The Input Hypothesis*. London, UK: Longman.
- Lave, J., & Wenger, E. (1991). *Situated Learning: Legitimate Peripheral Participation*. Cambridge University Press.
- Lombardi, I. (2011). *Nutrire il Pianeta, Energia per la Lingua. Elementi di glottodidattica in un serious game sul mutamento climatico*. Nuova Secondaria, 29 (2), 77–80.
- Lombardi, I. (2012, April 2012). *Upgrading language teachers: language educators, techno-educators, edurectors?*. Paper to be presented at “Innovations in Technology-Mediated Language Learning”, CCERBAL Conference, University of Ottawa.
- Lombardi, I., (in press). *Game [not] over. I videogiochi come strumento per la glottodidattica ludica*. Perugia, Italy: Guerra.
- Martinet, A. (1960). *Éléments de linguistique générale*. Paris, France: Armand Coli.
- McGonigal, J. (2011). *Reality is Broken. Why Games Make Us Better and How They Can Change the World*. New York, NY: Penguin Press.
- Minoli, A. (2009). *Videogiochi e apprendimento. Intervista esclusiva con Patrice Chazerand, uno dei massimi esperti europei in materia di media applicati all'educazione*. Edu-tech Magazine, 1(1), 19.

- Novak, J.D. (1998). *Learning, Creating, and Using Knowledge: Concept maps as facilitative tools for schools and corporations*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Paciaroni, M. (2008). *Gioco, virtualità, simulazione. Nuove prospettive tra cultura videoludica e apprendimento*. Edizioni Università di Macerata.
- Papert, S., & Harel, I. (1991). *Constructionism*. New York, NY: Ablex Publishing Corporation.
- Porcelli, G. (1994). *Principi di glottodidattica*. Brescia, Italy: LaScuola.
- Prensky, M. (2006). *Don't bother me, Mom, I'm learning! How computer and video games are preparing your kids for 21st century success and how you can help*. St. Paul, MN: Paragon House.
- Rogers, C.R. (1969). *Freedom to Learn: A View of What Education Might Become*. Columbus, OH: Merril Pub. Co.
- Rutka, S. (2006). *Non solo giochi: il concetto di ludicità*. In. It, 19, 11.
- Salen, K., & Zimmerman, E. (2004). *Rules of Play: Game Design Fundamentals*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Serra Borneto, C. (Ed.). (1998). *C'era una volta il metodo. Tendenze attuali della didattica delle lingue straniere*. Rome, Italy: Carocci.
- Siwek, S.E. (2010). *Video Games in the 21st Century*. The 2010 Report. Retrieved from [http://www.theesa.com/facts/pdfs/VideoGames21stCentury\\_2010.pdf](http://www.theesa.com/facts/pdfs/VideoGames21stCentury_2010.pdf)
- Squire, K. (2004). *Replaying History. Learning World History through playing Civilization III*(unpublished doctoral dissertation).
- Department of Instructional Technology, Indiana University.
- Titone, R. (1973). A *Psycholinguistic Definition of the "Glossodynamic Model of Language Behaviour and Language Learning"*. Rassegna Italiana di Linguistica applicata, 5(1), 5–18.
- Wastiau, P., Kearney, C., & VandenBerghe, W. (2009). *How are digital games used in schools? Complete results of the study. Final report*. Brussels, Belgium: European Schoolnet.
- Wenger, E. (1999). *Communities of Practice: Learning, Meaning, and Identity*. Cambridge University Press.
- Wertsch, J.V. (1991). *Voices of the mind: A sociocultural approach to mediated action*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Wilkins, D.A. (1976). *Notional Syllabus*. Oxford University Press.
- Zanolini, F. (2010). *Videogiochi e italiano L2/LS*. Italiano Lingua Due, 2 (1), 141–153.

## LUDOGRAPHY

- Castle of Dr. Brain*, Sierra, USA, 1991.
- Math Blaster*, Knowledge Adventure, USA, 2005.
- English Training*, Plato/Nintendo, Japan, 2006.
- The Oregon Trail*, Minnesota Educational Computing Consortium, 1974.
- The Incredible Machine*, Kevin Ryan & Jeff Tunnell, 1992–2001.
- DARWARS Tactical Language*, DARWARS, USA, 2003–2011.
- The Secret of Monkey Island*, LucasArts, USA, 1990.

PIETRO RIGHI RIVA  
Politecnico di Milano  
pietro.righi@mail.polimi.it

# Scienze cognitive e game design

## Progettare dinamiche di gioco non finalizzate a un obiettivo

Stiamo vivendo gli anni della gamification: game designers e teorici del game design dibattono sui modi di trasporre meccaniche di gioco in servizi, applicazioni e marketing tools non strettamente legati al gioco. La gamification è finalizzata a determinare nel giocatore/utente un comportamento. Nella retorica che supporta la gamification traspare una visione del gioco fortemente orientata al *reward*, cioè alla gratificazione in termini di premi e obiettivi. Senza dubbio esistono casi studio che supportano questo approccio anche nel game design tradizionale (cioè non social games, mmog, o *advergame*): pensiamo, come caso-tipo, a *Peggle* di PopCap che fa sostanzialmente della gratificazione l'attività principale di gioco.

La letteratura che tratta la teoria e la pratica del game design, spesso, riflette questa visione insistendo sul forte legame tra meccaniche e obiettivo di gioco. Esistono però esempi che non si adattano a questo modello: pensiamo ai giochi di Tale of Tales come *The Path* o *Graveyard* nei quali l'esperienza del gioco è, per dichiarata intenzione degli autori, avulsa dall'obiettivo apparentemente espresso dalle regole. Anche nel trattato/manuale *Rules of Play* di Katie Salen e Eric Zimmerman (2003) si parla di *meaningful play* in senso assoluto, a prescindere dal raggiungimento o meno degli obiettivi di gioco.

È ragionevole pensare, quindi, che alcuni designer di giochi possiedano conoscenze empiriche su come rendere avvincente un loro prodotto al di là degli obiettivi di gioco. Il nostro articolo suggerisce che questa modalità di progettazione, che deriva le meccaniche di gioco (implementate) dalle dinamiche emergenti (progettate), sia fortemente collegata alla traduzione di schemi e modelli mentali, fenomeni psicologici e teorie del comportamento in dinamiche di gioco. La nostra teoria è che un gioco sia avvincente quando l'esperienza di questo tipo di dinamiche avviene, sul piano cognitivo-psicologico, in maniera analoga a quella delle illusioni ottiche sul piano percettivo, cioè quando esiste un contrasto tra aspettative e realtà conosciuta.

Nell'articolo descriviamo quindi, con esempi, come alcune dinamiche cognitive possono essere applicate nel game design, generando attività di gioco dove la gratificazione non deriva dal raggiungimento dell'obiettivo ma

1. Giochi multi-giocatore online massivi, in inglese massive multiplayer online games.

dall'esperienza del contrasto tra i propri modelli mentali e quelli impiegati dal gioco. L'ambizione è quindi formalizzare in sapere trasferibile quello che è, oggi, una cultura empirica esclusivamente connessa all'esperienza del singolo.

## IL RUOLO DELLA MENTE

Vilayanur S. Ramachandran e William Hirstein in *The Science of Art* (1999) descrivono una teoria neuroestetica della bellezza legata a ciò che la mente trova “interessante” e catalogando le modalità in cui uno stimolo evoca un’esperienza artistica (o meglio, estetica) attraverso otto leggi. Tra queste, di particolare interesse per questo articolo è quella del *problem-solving percettivo*: secondo questa legge è più gratificante la scoperta di un oggetto/caratteristica in seguito a un’attività impegnativa, ovvero quando la scoperta non è ovvia ma richiede, appunto, un *problem-solving*. Questa idea non è certo sorprendente, ma è fondamentale nella definizione di ciò che è bello e ci aiuta a comprendere il motivo per cui consideriamo le illusioni ottiche interessanti. Le illusioni ottiche sono fenomeni per i quali la misurazione fisica di un valore (colore, luminosità, continuità di un segno) non corrisponde a ciò che viene percepito. Le illusioni sono un esempio di eventi o artefatti che sono interessanti poiché ci parlano del modo in cui li percepiamo, cioè in generale del modo in cui la mente conosce il mondo che la circonda. Allo stesso modo crediamo possano essere interessanti artefatti progettati conoscendo le teorie che descrivono i modi in cui la mente comprende e l’individuo agisce, perché, di conseguenza, permettono agli utenti di indagare i motivi dei loro comportamenti in un ambiente interattivo. D’altronde, quanto riscontrato da Ramachandran e Hirstein sull’emozione che deriva da immagini ambigue è certamente estendibile ad altri tipi di esperienze, comprese quelle della dinamica di interazione: apparentemente, la parte di cervello che trasforma segnali percettivi in emozioni è indifferente al canale sensoriale dal quale arrivano gli stimoli.

Non è certo nuovo l’uso, nell’*interaction design*, di competenze di psicologia, pensiamo alla psicologia della Gestalt: raggruppare elementi per prossimità o somiglianza è un principio alla base del design di interfacce.

D’altra parte i designer hanno sempre applicato le loro conoscenze sulla percezione in modo empirico: cioè attraverso l’osservazione di esperienze precedenti e la progettazione iterativa. Anche nei pochi casi in cui vengono applicate in modo consciente e diretto teorie cognitive e percettive, questo avviene esclusivamente nei dominii della vista, dell’udito e del tatto, ma non del comportamento. Infatti, conoscenze appartenenti ad altri dominii, come appunto quello delle scienze del comportamento ma anche delle teorie dell’emozione o dei fenomeni descritti dalla psicologia sociale, vengono utilizzate esclusivamente come strumento di misura della qualità (di prodotti e servizi), piuttosto che come strumento di design.

Noi crediamo che l’applicazione cosciente di queste conoscenze al design e, in questo caso specifico, al gioco, possa contribuire alla produzione di giochi diversi, magari anche più interessanti. In altre parole: vogliamo capire se si può

rendere il gioco un mezzo di comunicazione più efficace, avvalendosi consciamente delle più aggiornate conoscenze riguardo ai modi in cui la mente percepisce, ragiona e apprende.

### LA DISSONANZA COGNITIVA

La teoria della dissonanza cognitiva, introdotta da Festinger nel 1957, è centrale in questa ricerca perché è stata utilizzata dai nostri studenti come strumento di design per il loro gioco. La dissonanza cognitiva è il fenomeno per il quale un individuo percepisce la discrepanza tra le proprie cognizioni, le proprie credenze e conoscenze e il proprio comportamento. Questa discrepanza, a proposito di un ambito o comportamento specifico, è rappresentabile dal rapporto di magnitudine tra la somma delle cognizioni incoerenti fratto la somma delle cognizioni coerenti. Un esempio tipico è l'ambito di acquisto di una macchina nuova: nell'esempio, un soggetto, nella scelta tra un'auto di lusso che costa molto, ha consumi elevati ma un grande appeal estetico e di comodità, e una utilitaria usata, che costa poco, ha gli interni consumati e un brutto colore, sceglie la prima opzione. A questo punto la magnitudine della dissonanza cognitiva percepita sarà data dalla somma degli elementi discordanti con la scelta, ovvero il risparmio dell'utilitaria e gli alti consumi della macchina di lusso, fratto gli elementi concordanti, ovvero la bruttezza dell'utilitaria e la comodità e la bellezza dell'auto di lusso. Festinger sostiene che il soggetto sarà portato a modificare le proprie percezioni per ridurre quanto possibile la magnitudine, per esempio dando grande importanza ai fattori estetici oppure decidendo che l'impatto ambientale della propria automobile è irrilevante.

Quindi, ogni volta che un individuo elabora due o più idee incoerenti od osserva in sé stesso due o più comportamenti incoerenti, si allontana da una situazione emotiva ideale che desidera riacquistare. In altre parole, gli individui che sperimentano la dissonanza cognitiva iniziano un processo attivo di elaborazione per superare il disagio derivato. Più grande è l'incoerenza e maggiore è lo stato di agitazione e la motivazione a ridurre la dissonanza. Festinger, nella formulazione della teoria, insiste sul *drive*, sulla spinta alla riduzione della dissonanza come modificatore del comportamento degli individui e delle loro percezioni, sostenendo che la dissonanza cognitiva abbia un effetto simile alla sensazione di fame: le persone non “preferiscono” mangiare ma sono istintivamente “spinte” a cercare di nutrirsi.

Nel suo modello Festinger distingue tra nozioni o comportamenti reciprocamente irrilevanti e rilevanti: all'interno di quelli rilevanti possiamo trovare coerenze e incoerenze che accentuano o mitigano la dissonanza. Trasferire questo concetto nel design di un prodotto è fondamentale per l'applicazione della dissonanza cognitiva come modello per indurre un comportamento. Per fare ciò possiamo usare il paradigma della libera scelta descritto da uno degli allievi di Festinger, Jack Brehm (1956), che si riassume in quattro punti:

- La dissonanza cognitiva è strettamente collegata al comportamento e si verifica in presenza di decisioni.

- La dissonanza è ridotta da un cambio di percezione della differenza tra la decisione presa, favorendola, e la decisione che non è stata presa, accentuandone i lati negativi.
- Più la decisione è difficile e maggiore sarà la dissonanza, poiché più le scelte possibili sono favorevoli più è difficile aumentare la percezione di differenza che giustifica la scelta effettiva.
- La dissonanza cognitiva è un fenomeno continuo e pervasivo poiché è presente in tutte le scelte.

Il raggiungimento di uno stato emotivo soddisfacente—che non coincide per forza con il “divertimento” come vedremo più avanti—giustifica per noi l’attività di gioco; questa premessa ci permette di capire come questo modello cognitivo sia applicabile nel game design, come motore di attuazione del gioco. Secondo la definizione che adottiamo e come descritto nel successivo paragrafo, progettare un gioco è determinare un comportamento; la dissonanza cognitiva ci dà una mappa di come vengono sviluppati i comportamenti in funzione della percezione e per questo può essere usata come modello per la progettazione.

### LA DEFINIZIONE DI GIOCO

Nel 1966 debutta il gioco da casa *Twister*, progettato Charles F. Foley e Neil Rabens e pubblicato da Milton Bradley (MB). Il gioco consiste in una pedana contrassegnata da cerchi colorati e una tavoletta che assegna in modo casuale piedi e mani dei giocatori a uno dei colori sulla pedana. A seconda di quanto indicato sulla tavoletta i giocatori devono posizionarsi sulla pedana, finendo per intrecciarsi in difficili posizioni da contorsionista. Chi perde l’equilibrio viene eliminato dal gioco.

*Twister* è un gioco straordinariamente potente per dimostrare la differenza tra meccaniche di gioco e dinamiche emergenti: in *Twister* infatti, sebbene si tratti di un prodotto adatto a un pubblico di tutte le età, è innegabile l’appeal erotico per i giocatori adulti e adolescenti. Questo aspetto del gioco, che ha certamente contribuito al suo successo e che immediatamente viene richiamato alla memoria quando si pensa a *Twister*, non è in nessun modo indicato nelle regole.

Questo esempio viene ripreso da Frasca nella sua tesi di dottorato (2005). Frasca elabora il concetto di gioco come “altro”, rispetto alle regole, nel seguente modo: “Cosa sono i giochi? Di cosa sono fatti? Una prima riflessione superficiale potrebbe farci dire che sono fatti di oggetti fisici, come palloni, reti, gettoni e regole. Ma che ruolo ha l’attività del giocatore? Questa attività fa parte di ciò che chiamiamo gioco?”; a queste domande Frasca risponde tramite le parole di Espen J. Aarseth (2001): “I giochi sono sia oggetto sia processo, non possono essere letti come un testo o ascoltati come una musica, devono essere giocati. L’attività di gioco è fondamentale, non incidentale come nella lettura e nell’ascolto. Il coinvolgimento creativo è un ingrediente necessario all’attività di gioco” (citato in: Frasca, 2005, pp. 19).

Un altro aspetto della definizione che abbiamo adottato riguarda le potenzialità dei giochi come mezzi comunicativi. La teoria del gioco come strumento di apprendimento non è certo nuova. Secondo la tradizione, circa duemila cinquecento anni fa, il filosofo cinese Confucio avrebbe detto: “Sento e dimento, vedo e ricordo, faccio e capisco”. Questa relazione tra apprendimento e interazione è approfondita, nell’ambito dell’*interaction design*, da Martin Pichlmair nella sua tesi di dottorato *Designing for Emotions* (2004): “Le persone non desiderano semplicemente portare a termine un compito, desiderano sapere come sono riuscite a portarlo a temine. Un utente soddisfatto non è colui che raggiunge prima l’obiettivo, ma colui che l’ha raggiunto con piacere” (p. 17); con questa affermazione si sottintende che il lato emozionale è collegato al processo, e che il design dell’interazione, il modo in cui il compito è portato a termine, è ciò che comunica il messaggio e qualifica l’esperienza. Pichlmair aggiunge “La comprensione avviene sempre attraverso una richiesta attiva, interattiva, alla struttura narrativa proposta . . . se l’obiettivo del designer è evocare emozioni nell’utente, l’esperienza deve essere strutturata per permettere che ciò avvenga” (p. 160). Il messaggio non è conoscibile osservando la struttura ma interagendo con essa, usandola, permettendo cioè che l’esperienza abbia luogo e che il messaggio sia evocato nella mente dall’utente.

Queste osservazioni sono riscontrabili nei giochi comunicativi raccolti in Newsgames: nel 2010 Ian Bogost, Simon Ferrari e Bobby Schweizer hanno dato seguito al gioco politico di Gonzalo Frasca, *September 12th*<sup>2</sup>, raccogliendo in un saggio un’analisi dei giochi che propongono, tramite le loro meccaniche, un’interpretazione di fatti d’attualità difficilmente rappresentabili con mezzi non interattivi.

## ESEMPI DI GIOCO

Raccogliamo qui, a scopo esemplificativo, una selezione di giochi che non fanno del sistema obiettivo/sfida/punteggio/gratificazione il centro del loro design. Volendoli catalogare tradizionalmente, questi giochi appartengono a generi del tutto diversi: esplorativi, *sandbox*<sup>3</sup>, concettuali, narrativi, *newsgames* etc. La caratteristica comune è l’assenza di un obiettivo di gioco esplicito o la presenza di un obiettivo triviale, sostanzialmente slegato da ciò che rende il gioco meritevole di essere giocato.

*The Path* è un videogioco scritto e prodotto da Tale of Tales nel 2006. Il gioco è una rivisitazione in chiave moderna della favola di Cappuccetto Rosso, reinterpretata attraverso i diversi momenti della vita di una donna, dall’infanzia, attraverso l’adolescenza fino alla maturità. Il gioco consiste nella semplice esplorazione di un ambiente tridimensionale che riproduce il sentiero (da cui il titolo) che porta a casa della Nonna. Il giocatore è libero di abbandonare il sentiero e andare alla ricerca del proprio Lupo, un’incarnazione dei pericoli e delle tentazioni che cambia a seconda della fase di vita che si sta interpretando (a una bambina e a un’adolescente corrispondono pericoli e tentazioni diversi). Il gioco è avvincente perché trac-

2. *September 12th* è un gioco sulla guerra al terrorismo in cui viene chiesto al giocatore di eliminare i terroristi in una città del medio oriente. I terroristi sono ben riconoscibili ma le armi a disposizione sono estremamente imprecise, finendo per uccidere sempre un certo numero di civili e, di conseguenza, provocare la nascita di nuovi terroristi.

3. Sono considerati giochi *sandbox* quelli che includono meccaniche creative di modifica dei livelli e degli attori di gioco: normalmente non è possibile definire un “modo giusto” in cui un gioco *sandbox* debba essere giocato.

cia un parallelo tra il violare le regole di gioco—l’obiettivo esplicito è la casa della Nonna—e violare le consuetudini, le leggi e il buonsenso della vita reale.

*Minecraft* è un videogioco di straordinario successo progettato e sviluppato da Markus Persson nel 2010. Si tratta di un gioco di costruzioni tridimensionale in un mondo interamente costituito da blocchi cubici. Il giocatore è libero di esplorare il mondo, scavare e costruire usando tutti i materiali a disposizione: pietra, terra ma anche materiali complessi, che richiedono ricerche e sperimentazione, come mattoni, torce, vetro etc. Il gioco è interessante perché fa leva sul desiderio di scoperta e naturalmente sul piacere tipico dei giochi di costruzioni tradizionali.

*Sleep is Death* è un gioco ibrido, in parte gioco di ruolo in parte videogioco, progettato da Jason Rohrer nel 2009. Il gioco è diviso in due parti: una parte *editor* per il giocatore che progetta l’avventura e una parte di gioco “classico” per il secondo giocatore. Una volta che il primo giocatore ha realizzato tutte le grafiche per l’avventura, il gioco comincia. Il secondo giocatore prende il controllo di un personaggio ed è libero di interagire con il mondo di gioco attraverso ogni tipo di azione digitabile sulla tastiera. A ogni azione del secondo giocatore, il primo giocatore dovrà far corrispondere una reazione coerente e far progredire la narrazione. In questo caso il gioco funziona come un teatro d’improvvisazione, narrativo per un giocatore e interpretativo per l’altro: il piacere è derivato dallo spettacolo che i due giocatori si offrono reciprocamente.

*RaRa Racer* è un gioco concettuale sviluppato e progettato da Stephen Lavelle nel 2008. Il gioco si presenta come un finto filmato di YouTube, della durata di un paio di minuti, che rappresenta una partita nel formato del *Let’s Play*<sup>4</sup>. Appena il gioco comincia, il filmato parte e una voce commenta la partita in corso. La particolarità sta nel fatto che la partita nel filmato è in realtà giocata dal videogiocatore vero, andando a modificare il contenuto della clip e quindi anche il commento vocale che lo accompagna. Il gioco è affascinante proprio per questa sua ambiguità: il momento in cui si capisce che il filmato nel gioco è interattivo, e quindi è il gioco stesso, è sorprendente; così come quando il gioco si conclude al termine della durata del filmato, come se il giocatore (cioè noi, ma in teoria colui che ha registrato il filmato) avesse deciso di terminare la partita.

*Memory Reloaded* è un videogioco progettato da Paolo Pedercini nel 2006. Il gioco si presenta come un tradizionale *memory* in cui bisogna associare coppie di carte uguali scegliendole da un set di carte coperte. La particolarità del gioco è che ogni tessera rappresenta un contenuto controverso o comunque soggetto a interpretazione ambigua. Questi contenuti vengono rappresentati in modo diverso ogni volta che vengono scoperti: ad esempio la stessa carta può rappresentare “la fame nel mondo” o “il problema del sovrappopolamento”, mentre un’altra è “I liberatori Talebani” (dall’occupazione sovietica) e “I terroristi Talebani” (dell’11 Settembre). Il gioco è interessante perché fa riflettere sul concetto stesso di memoria, dimostrando come anche un gioco (infallibile, almeno nel concetto di *memory* tradizionale) possa trarci in inganno tramite l’uso della retorica.

4. *Let’s Play* è un tipo di contenuto generato dagli utenti, tipicamente condiviso su piattaforme come YouTube, in cui si video-registra un videogioco mentre viene giocato e commentato.

## SETE

### SPERIMENTAZIONE SUL CAMPO

Nel Maggio del 2011 abbiamo organizzato un workshop di game design per il corso del secondo anno di Laurea Magistrale in Design della Comunicazione. Il workshop, chiamato “Indovina Come?” chiedeva agli studenti di progettare e “prototipare” un gioco da tavolo, in cinque giorni, utilizzando una dinamica cognitiva tra quelle presentate come fonte di ispirazione.

Il gioco sviluppato dagli studenti Valerio Pellegrini, Tommaso Trojani, Giorgio Uboldi e Santiago Villa si chiama *SETE!* ed è apparentemente un gioco gestionale in cui quattro fazioni si contendono una risorsa comune, con l’obiettivo di sopravvivere il più a lungo possibile.

Ogni giocatore possiede un determinato budget di acquisto e un set di strutture che producono denaro e consumano la risorsa comune: l’acqua. Quando l’acqua sta per finire, i giocatori possono darsi battaglia per sottrarsi l’un l’altro le ultime gocce disponibili. Il gioco termina quando uno dei giocatori resta completamente “a secco”.

La dinamica cognitiva che gli studenti hanno deciso di affrontare è la “dissonanza cognitiva”. Come spiegato precedentemente, la teoria della dissonanza cognitiva descrive come, in un individuo, due idee in conflitto tra loro provochino un comportamento che tende a ridurre questo conflitto, come nell’esempio classico della volpe e l’uva: la volpe, non potendo raggiungere il grappolo, si convince che l’uva è acerba.

Per implementare questo concetto all’interno del gioco gli studenti hanno attribuito alla risorsa comune un duplice valore. L’acqua, infatti, è vera—una brocca da due litri viene posta al centro del tavolo all’inizio del gioco—and può essere sia consumata per soddisfare le richieste delle strutture di gioco—fattorie, fabbriche e edifici—sia per soddisfare la sete reale del giocatore.

Durante la partita, questa seconda possibilità viene resa sempre più probabile dal regolamento che obbliga, tramite carte imprevisto e azioni giocatore, a ingerire piccole quantità di sale, acciughe e salumi piccanti.

Il finale del gioco è volutamente debole: in verità le partite raramente arrivano alla conclusione secondo regolamento. Diversamente, il gioco è interessante perché permette di osservare l’evoluzione delle strategie di gioco in base allo stato fisico del giocatore. Un giocatore assetato è portato a sacrificare una pianificazione di risparmio dell’acqua—which fino a poco prima sembrava perfettamente logica—perché la dissonanza tra bisogno reale e bisogno di gioco viene compensata da una rivalutazione strategica.

Il bisogno fisico è quindi in conflitto percettivo e le regole del gioco sono tali per cui il bisogno fisico si sviluppa in concomitanza col bisogno di risorse all’interno del gioco.

Nel dettaglio, e in riferimento a quanto spiegato precedentemente sulla dissonanza cognitiva, il gioco è progettato per determinare un comportamento

tramite una valutazione che non è razionale, come lo sarebbe una decisione orientata al raggiungimento dell’obiettivo di gioco, ma determinata invece da altre dinamiche. Infatti, il giocatore nel suo turno viene posto davanti a una serie di scelte che determinano quanta acqua verrà consumata dalle strutture di gioco e conseguentemente dal giocatore vero e proprio. Ogni scelta implica una rivalutazione strategica o percettiva per tentare di ridurre la dissonanza: il giocatore assetato che decide di bere dovrà giustificare a sé stesso la scelta di non aver conservato l’acqua per le strutture di gioco, e viceversa.

Un altro comportamento documentato è quello del giocatore che desidera essere sottoposto alla punizione del cibo salato per giustificare una precedente scelta che ha comportato il consumo di acqua dal bicchiere:

Ancora una volta il desiderio di ridurre una dissonanza determina un comportamento di gioco, anche se anti-intuitivo rispetto all’obiettivo dichiarato, cioè risparmiare acqua ed essere l’ultimo a restare in gioco.

Il gioco presenta il conflitto al giocatore lasciando che sia lui a trarre un’osservazione sul proprio modo di ragionare, giocare e attribuire un valore alle cose. In questo senso *SETE!* è anche una riflessione sul concetto di convenzione e su come l’attribuzione di valore nella società debba mediare con le caratteristiche fisiche delle persone. Questo risultato, il design di questo tipo di esperienza, è precisamente ciò che era stato richiesto dal workshop e, vista la qualità del gioco, almeno in parte dimostra la validità dell’approccio: il concetto e le caratteristiche del fenomeno che chiamiamo “dissonanza cognitiva” sono fonte di ispirazione e strumento di design, nonché giustificazione del motivo per cui il gioco è interessante.

## CONCLUSIONI

Nel caso dell’applicazione della dissonanza cognitiva come modello di game design, il rapporto tra percezione, conoscenza ed emozione è il seguente: percezione e conoscenza sono i due piani sui cui viene impostato il valore delle risorse di gioco, in funzione dell’obiettivo (risparmiare acqua per vincere) e delle caratteristiche fisiche dei soggetti (bere per dissetarsi), l’emozione nel gioco è scatenata dal disagio provato dal conflitto tra percezioni e informazioni nella forma di regole del gioco. Infine, per quanto riguarda il comportamento, l’attuazione è data dal desiderio di ridurre la dissonanza cognitiva e godere di uno stato di equilibrio emotivo.

Se possiamo dimostrare che l’applicazione di questo modello può produrre giochi interessanti, allora è ragionevole trarre conoscenza dalle scienze cognitive e dalla psicologia sociale per formulare approcci di design al gioco. La motivazione, ciò che spinge al gioco alla messa in atto e all’azione di gioco, non è il raggiungimento dell’obiettivo (che pure è presente) ma altro: in questo caso è la risoluzione della dissonanza, la conseguenza del *drive* derivato dalle percezioni discordanti, cioè il desiderio di ridurle.

Abbiamo quindi un modello di gioco a esperienze, cioè istanze di gioco che sono giustificate da una struttura che invita alla messa in atto del gioco.

Questo invito, come detto, è descritto in letteratura nelle forme del *reward* e degli obiettivi di gioco. Noi vogliamo discostarci da questa interpretazione e l'applicazione della dissonanza cognitiva come “conflitto”—non tra giocatore e giocatore o giocatore e sistema, ma tra le percezioni stesse del giocatore—è la dimostrazione che un processo di questo tipo è possibile.

Crediamo che il successo dei titoli citati sia un'indicazione di un approccio valido alla progettazione di nuovi giochi e videogiochi originali non finalizzati a un obiettivo: è ragionevole pensare che una maggiore consapevolezza dei modi in cui la mente affronta il *problem solving*, le situazioni sociali e in generale i problemi legati alla percezione possa essere utile ai game designer per proporre estetiche di gioco interessanti e diverse dal rapporto compito<sup>5</sup>-premio.

Crediamo inoltre che il risultato di *SETE!* sia un ottimo incoraggiamento riguardo alla riproducibilità del metodo di game design che deriva le meccaniche di gioco dall'osservazione di dinamiche cognitive. Certamente progettare giochi digitali basati sulla percezione sarà più difficile rispetto a giochi da tavolo perché ci si allontana dalla sfera sensoriale pura, fisica, di interazione con il corpo. D'altra parte, il rapporto tra dinamiche cognitive e design di videogiochi tradizionali è in larga parte inesplorato, e nuove tecnologie<sup>6</sup> ci permettono di sperimentare con metodi di input/output non tradizionali, mettendo in gioco, oltre all'udito e alla vista, altri sensi come la propriocezione e il tatto.

Attualmente stiamo facendo nuovi test su artefatti progettati secondo questo approccio per verificare gli effetti a breve e lungo termine relativamente a intrattenimento, design delle emozioni e efficacia della comunicazione.

Le scienze cognitive sono in rapido sviluppo ed evoluzione e crediamo sia molto importante, nel campo dell'educazione, dare agli studenti occasione di sperimentare come le nuove conoscenze nei campi della psicologia, della linguistica, della sociologia e degli studi della percezione possano avere effetto sul loro lavoro.

## RICONOSCIMENTI

Al Politecnico di Milano il centro per gli Studi su Interazione e Percezione (SIP) ricerca l'applicazione di percettologia, psicologia sperimentale e scienze cognitive al design per la comunicazione e, in particolare, all'*interaction design*. Il laboratorio indaga la relazione tra qualità dell'esperienza utente e caratteristiche percettive e cognitive dell'artefatto, ovvero sia dal punto di vista della progettazione sia dal punto di vista della misura della qualità. Una parte della ricerca del SIP è decata alle ricadute sul game design delle competenze sviluppate. Ringraziamo tutti gli studenti che hanno partecipato al workshop “Indovina come”, per il loro ottimo lavoro, per essere stati nostra fonte di ispirazione e averci aiutato a credere nella bontà della nostra ricerca.

5. L'inglese task rende meglio il significato.

6. Pensiamo, ad esempio, ai sensori tridimensionali diretti o indiretti come telecamere a infrarossi, giroscopi, accelerometri etc.

---

**RIFERIMENTI**

- Aarseth, E. (2001). Computer Game Studies, Year One. *Game Studies*, 1(1). Disponibile online: <http://www.gamestudies.org/0101/editorial.html>
- Bogost, I., Ferrari, S. & Schweizer, B. (2010). *Newsgames: journalism at play*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Brehm, J.W. (1956). Post-decision changes in desirability of alternatives. *Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, 52, pp. 384–389.
- Festinger, L. (1957). *A Theory of Cognitive Dissonance*. Palo Alto, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Frasca, G. (2005). *Play the Message: Play, Game and Videogame Rhetoric*. Tesi di dottorato. IT University, Copenhagen, Danimarca.
- Pichlmair, M. (2004). *Designing for Emotions – arguments for an emphasis on affect in design*. Tesi di dottorato. Technischen Universität, Vienna.
- Ramachandran, V. S. & Hirstein, W. (1999). The Science of Art: A Neurological Theory of Aesthetic Experience. *Journal of Consciousness Studies*, 6(7), pp. 15–51.
- Salen, K. & Zimmerman, E. (2003). *Rules of Play. Game Design Fundamentals*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

---

**LUDOGRAFIA**

- AGraveyard*, Tale of Tales, Belgio, 2008
- Memory Reloaded*, Molleindustria, Italia/USA, 2006
- Minecraft*, Mojang AB, Svezia, 2009
- Peggle*, PopCap Games, USA, 2007
- Rara Racer*, Increpare, Regno Unito, 2008
- Sleep is Death*, Jason Rohrer, USA, 2010
- September 12th: a Toy World*, Newsgaming, Uruguay, 2003
- The Path*, Tale of Tales, Belgio, 2006
- Twister*, MB Milton Bradley, USA, 1966

---

**CARLO MAIOLINI**Ahref Foundation - Trento  
carlo.maiolini@mtsn.tn.it**STEFANO DE PAOLI**Ahref Foundation - Trento  
stefano@ahref.eu**& MAURIZIO TELI**Ahref Foundation - Trento  
maurizio@ahref.eu

# Digital games and the communication of health problems

## A review of games against the concept of procedural rhetoric

With the spread of the internet and the availability of computing resources, the use of digital games technologies has grown considerably in areas other than pure pastime (Hainey et al., 2011). Serious games in particular are games designed for primary purposes other than pure entertainment (Susi et al., 2007). In this paper, we focus on the potential as well as the limitations of serious digital games as a medium for communication in the area of public health.

The idea for writing this essay came from a meeting one of the authors had with the communication manager of the Public Health Body (PHB) of one Italian region. According to this manager, the PHB is looking for new and innovative media and languages for communication with teenagers, especially because of the clear limits of other media traditionally used by the PHB, such as paper leaflets or posters. The manager, however, did not mention specific directions or desirable solutions to bridge the communicative gap between the PHB and teenagers in relation to health issues. Our idea is that games in general, and digital games in particular, can be used as effective forms of communication with young people. Digital games can therefore provide a solution for the PHB. In fact, digital games are already an important part of young people's pastimes. They can communicate messages to teenagers in ways that are entertaining and fun. Moreover, the use of digital games has already been recognized as a powerful medium for supporting young people's learning (Kirriemuir & McFarlane, 2004) and as educational tool for healthcare (Papastergiou, 2009).

This paper is a preliminary piece of work with an exploratory scope: the meeting with the PHB communication manager became the instigator for reflecting on the use of serious digital games as a means of communication with teenagers in relation with health issues like alcohol abuse, smoking, and sexual diseases. Indeed, because of their supposed power in shaping and influ-

encing real life practices, we consider serious games an interesting medium for conditioning attitudes and beliefs of young people (Becker, 2011), more than traditional forms of communication based on media such as leaflets (de Freitas & Griffiths, 2008). We believe that our preliminary analysis can lead to a larger research project focused on the introduction of serious games to be used by the PHB when communicating with teenagers.

Following Van Eck's proposal to focus serious game studies "on explanation (why and how they are effective) and prescription (how to actually implement Digital Game-Based Learning)" (2006, p. 18), our research questions are: what kinds of games are really able to significantly influence the real life behaviors of people? If they are influential, are some game genres or game mechanics more suitable than others for communicating health issues?

To begin answering these questions we will review a number of currently released, and available, serious games, including browser games, virtual worlds and more classical 3D engine games. Our review, however, is not just a mere list of games<sup>1</sup>. Rather, we compare these games against the *Procedural Rhetoric Theory* proposed by Bogost (2007). This theory suggests that games can be more effective than other media in persuading people about the merit or flaws of beliefs and attitudes. Games can exercise persuasion provided that the game-play features a meaningful representation of the enabling underlying procedure. By considering games through the lens of the procedural rhetoric theory we will be able to identify and isolate a number of game mechanics we believe to be suitable for health communication campaigns.

## SERIOUS GAMES AND GAMIFICATION

The concept of the "serious game" has only recently entered the vocabulary of educators to identify a game that has an educational purpose (Zyda, 2005; Michael & Chen 2005), even though digital games since their early days have had a close relation with the education and teaching environment.

In the current games market, three types of gaming technologies seem particularly promising for supporting the dissemination of gaming in areas other than pastime:

1. Casual browser games
2. Real time 3D engines
3. Massive multiplayer online environments (virtual worlds)

This distinction is merely analytical, as a single game can feature all three aspects (e.g. *Battlestar Galactica Online*), but often a game specializes in one single aspect (e.g. *Heavy Rain*) or two of them (e.g. *World of Warcraft*). Many of the existing serious digital games are based on one or more of these gaming technologies, but all of them are powerful but not necessary *tools* to build serious games; indeed, it is possible to build a totally engaging serious game without including

1. Nor it is fully exhaustive.

2. The first example of what would later be called a video game was OXO: an electronic version of the game Tic Tac Toe released by A.S. Douglas in 1952 to better illustrate his Ph.D. thesis on human-computer interaction at the Cambridge University. In 1954 physicist Willy Higinbotham at the Brookhaven National Laboratory released Tennis For Two: often cited as the first video game in history, Tennis For Two was an attempt by Higinbotham to raise interest for physic in his students.

in its design any of those aspects<sup>3</sup>. The crucial features of a serious game are the “game mechanics”: simple or complex rules that shape the game experience.

The use of game mechanics outside of pure pastime use is the focus of the concept of *gamification*, considered to be the use of game mechanics in non-game situations (McGonigal, 2011). The concept of gamification originates in the areas of marketing, and has often been criticized because of the focus on trying to sell more products through the means of making customers more loyal (Zicherman & Linder, 2010). Furthermore, it has been said that marketing-based gamification might lead to forms of corporate surveillance toward customers through the means of gamified feedbacks (Man, 2011; Schell, 2010). Another form of critique argues that adding game mechanics to any application and pretending it will deliver magic communicative results is a very poor way of using game design for designing non-gaming artifacts (Deterding et al., 2010). Nonetheless, we believe that more critical and sustainable approaches to the concept of gamification are indeed possible, but have yet to be developed, and that the true challenge for media research is to use game mechanics to enhance proper and effective communication strategies. In order to do this we rely on the Procedural Rhetoric theory developed by Ian Bogost (2007).

## PERSUASIVE GAMES

In his book *Persuasive Games*, Bogost explicitly states (2007) that his analysis wishes to prove how certain “video games mounts arguments and influence players” (p. viii). The concept that Bogost develops is that of Procedural Rhetoric: “the art of persuasion through rule-based representation and interactions rather than spoken word, writing, images, or moving pictures” (p. ix). Procedural Rhetoric is therefore the art of achieving persuasion by means of procedures, in a situation in which procedures can be easily represented by computerized artifacts. Digital Games are a special type of such artifacts with peculiar characteristics: they are expressive (for instance, in comparison with office computer software), interactive (because they demand that players interact with the game), and immersive (producing a more direct experience for players compared to, say a movie). Hence, argues Bogost, “video games can also disrupt and change fundamental attitudes and beliefs about the world, leading to potentially significant long-term social change” (p. ix).

Procedural Rhetoric is a concept that explains how processes can be used in a persuasive way, especially looking at computers as machines that allow for representations of processes that become persuasive by the means of rhetoric: effective expression embedded in a medium.

Therefore, for Bogost a game is persuasive if it mounts Procedural Rhetoric effectively. Bogost, accordingly to Gee (2004), Johnson (2005), Steinkuehler & Duncan (2008), and Flanagan (2009), in this way emphasizes the idea that the logical framework in which “play” occurs in video games is a communication medium itself. This medium is therefore extremely effective in convey-

3. Examples of this are Mary Flanagan’s POX (Flanagan et al., 2011) or Brenda Brathwhite’s Train (Pozzi et al., 2010)

ing meaning regarding processes, and in this it is more persuasive than other media, *not only for teenagers but for the human mind in general*. The ultimate asset of gaming as a medium is its effectiveness in letting people focus on models, rules and mechanisms.

This concept of Procedural Rhetoric by Bogost seems very promising for communication of health issues because a number of health problems are related to bad habits: bad behavioral patterns generated by wrong models, inappropriate rules or wrong assumptions (Baranowski et al., 2011). The Procedural Rhetoric of serious games could be very effective in persuasively acting on such elements. We must, however, avoid the thought that very complex social and biological problems related to health issues can be easily solved by a game, or any other single medium of expression (Baranowski et al., 1997).

To explore these ideas further, the first task we want to accomplish with this paper is to review existing examples of how already released and currently available serious games deal with their capacity for persuasion in relation to their audience, according to principles contained in Bogost's theory of procedural rhetoric. Let us look at a number of different types of games in turn, starting with 3D real time engine games.

### 3D REAL TIME ENGINE GAMES

Games that we list generically under the “3D real time engine games” label are products to be installed on users’ computers that rely considerably on 3D graphics to convey important gameplay elements.

Even though many popular commercial games belong to this category, we don’t believe that 3D games are particularly suitable for educational purposes. The production of such games requires a very high commitment in terms of working hours, technical expertise, and overall budget—all factors that usually are not fully available to educational game production teams. Even so, here we list some examples of educational games using real time 3D technologies that encountered high levels of success due to good design, good budgets, or, more often, both.

#### *Food Force*

With its four million downloads in one year, the serious game *Food Force* by the United Nations World Food Programme represents one of the first and biggest successes in the serious game history. The gameplay wisely mixes different kinds of game mechanics, going from the real time strategy game to the puzzle game, helping to keep casual gamers’ attention. The game features a solid storytelling structure and character design that helps players to empathize with the game missions. The longevity of the game is assured by an online chart of the best players and by occasional competitions in which prizes can be won. The attention to the in-game graphics and to the overall quality of the product is very high, demonstrating the expertise of the development team, high respect for the target audience, and the availability of a large budget. Nonetheless, the game mechanics are clearly an oversimplification, and maybe even a distortion, of the mechanics and

procedures that they want to represent. This problem affects many simulation games, and the idea that a serious game should represent a simplified version of reality is one of the most common mistakes in the field. As thoroughly analyzed by Squire (2011), the problem with such games is not the simplification in itself (a model is always a simplification of reality, that doesn't mean it is not useful) but rather that a game's oversimplification (with its underlying mechanics) can change the nature of the phenomenon that it was supposed to highlight.

#### *ICED! – I Can End Deportation*

The American serious game *ICED! – I Can End Deportation* uses the immersivity of video games to let the players experience in “first person perspective” (the game view is actually in first person) the issues emerging from what the game producers see as unfair U.S. immigration laws, practices, and deportation policies. *ICED!* uses the mechanic of player frustration in a very clever way. In *ICED!*, in-game frustrations are used to communicate to the players the daily difficulties and injustices that clandestine migrants face in the U.S. Such a strategy is extremely efficient to teach users about legal issues.

The effectiveness can be assessed explicitly and directly from the *ICED!* evaluation method. *ICED!* uses pre-/post- questionnaires to create player awareness about effectiveness of the educational power of the game session. The game requires the players to fill the same 14-item questionnaire about U.S. immigration laws and deportation policies before and after playing the game. The results are then sent to the website of *ICED!* where they are gathered and analyzed by the Education Development Center/Center for Children and Technology (EDC/CCT), as well as showed to the player community. The results of such summative evaluation showed that:

playing ICED! contributed to an increase in player knowledge about U.S. immigration and deportation policies, and over half (56%) of the respondents in the matched pre/post group indicated that playing ICED! had changed their attitude about the ways in which immigrants are treated in the U.S. (Diamond & Brunner, 2008).

These positive results, in our opinion, are due to the combined use of procedural rhetoric and “simulated” situated learning (Lave & Wenger, 1991).

#### *Eco Warriors*

Funded by the Apulia Region (Italy) with contribution from the European Union, *Eco Warriors* has been a success story as well. The approach that P.M. Studios took in order to talk about recycling issues, resulted in a game focused on a science fiction battle between evil forces that want to pollute the planet and a task force of brave warriors (the players) trying to avoid it.

The game is wisely constructed on a “search and collect” mechanic with positive feedback every time an object (rubbish) is collected and put into the right container (recycle bin). Such a game mechanic is an analogy to the real behavior that the game intends to facilitate, thus procedurally helping young kids to remember which rubbish goes in which bin and to make them adopt the habit of recycling.

## VIRTUAL WORLDS

Under this label we list examples of games in which the real time, online, social interactions are particularly relevant. Virtual worlds are computer based simulated environments in which groups of people can play collectively, usually impersonating an avatar (the in-game persona). Most virtual worlds are also persistent, meaning that their existence is based on a server independent from the player computers (Castranova, 2005).

### *WolfQuest*

*WolfQuest* can be considered a big success for public and of science communication *tout court*. This is a massively multi-player on-line role-playing game (MMORPG) where players can play the part of wolves living freely in a virtual mountain environment. The online component of the game lets the players/wolves gather together to form packs, in which to learn wolf hunting strategies and intraspecific communication.

Even though the developers found out how difficult it was to implement such a virtual world (Schaller et al., 2009), the public became fans of the game in large numbers when it was launched in December 2007. About 4,000 users downloaded the game in the first few hours after the launch, and this number rose to 250,000 in the following 14 months.

With regards to procedural rhetoric, *WolfQuest* forces the players to adopt behavioral patterns of wolves in order to survive. The game elegantly matches the social aspects of wolf ethoecology with the MMORPG-like gameplay. Even though it is still unclear if virtual world guild dynamics can be a good model for human team interactions (see Johnson et al., 2009; Ahmad et al., 2011), we can probably say that simpler group dynamics, like those used in wolf packs, can be effectively taught using MMORPG dynamics. The same could be true also for very simple human health prevention behaviors, like tooth brushing, or washing hands. The gameplay of a health related game could use procedural rhetoric in the same way that *WolfQuest* does, providing reasons, rewards, and consequences of enacting the given behavior in a community of motivated players.

## CASUAL BROWSER GAMES

The instant access interface provided by browser games is very effective in minimizing one big risk inherent the medium: the fifth minute defection. If a game asks its users to spend more than five minutes to learn all the basic elements of the gameplay, it is likely to lose a considerable part of them (the so-called casual players) during the early minutes of interaction (Kuittinen et al., 2007). Contrary to what is commonly thought, this phenomenon occurs more often with adult audiences than teenagers, who can generally handle lower and longer learning curves (Juul, 2009). Additionally, casual games, especially those associated with social networks, are used equally by men and women, an issue that doesn't occur in other kinds of video games (Jenson et al., 2007).

So if a serious game intends to involve an adult/non gamer/gender neutral audience, without committing them to a long-term effort, a browser game approach is certainly convenient. Moreover, browser game development is generally less expensive than other forms of video game programming, so these kinds of games are also suitable for low budget productions. One or both of these two conditions (aiming to involve the widest audience possible and low budgets) are generally part of most public health campaigns, so the casual, browser based approach to serious game design should perhaps be considered among the first and main options to investigate further.

#### *Kabul Kaboom*

This post-9/11 activist game was released by the artist Gonzalo Frasca to highlight the paradoxical situation that the U.S. army was dropping both humanitarian aid and bombs on Afghanistan territory. The same process was generating two similar but very different mechanics: food fall and bomb fall. The two game mechanics mixed together allows the players to experience directly that, under those conditions, no winning strategy can be achieved.

In terms of health care prevention, game mechanics that highlights situations of stalling or no win conditions in a given setting (e.g. drug addiction, lung cancer) could help teenagers to recognize that situation as non desirable.

#### *Love Bugs Battle*

*Love Bugs Battle* is a game for health that lacks any procedural rhetoric. The idea behind the game is using sexually transmitted diseases (STDs) iconography inside the gameplay of the classic arcade “Space Invaders”. Condoms are used in place of the spaceship and little bugs representing diseases such as syphilis or herpes are used in place of the aliens. How this operation should “reinforce the importance of condom usage and safer sex” (Mariestops, 2007) is not clear. Certainly the game does not use procedural rhetoric to achieve its intended goal, because the adopted game mechanic (tower defence) seems to be unrelated to the behaviour that the game wants to facilitate (condom usage).

#### *e-Bugs*

City University London’s eHealth Research Centre (CeRC) developed the *e-Bugs* game series to improve young people’s understanding of the importance of hand and respiratory hygiene and responsible antibiotic use [doing this in a] game platform as an open-source, low-cost, and re-usable framework to promote game development for education and entertainment (Edugames4all, nd).

The project-platform is certainly ambitious, well designed and well developed, especially due to its sustainability over time. However, the games released on this platform until now are not using procedural rhetoric in a consistent way. The game designers rely mostly on storytelling rather than on game mechanics to convey their message (e.g. the importance of hand washing). Nonetheless, we found some exceptions.

Among these, there is *Detective Game* (a game intended for teenagers, still in beta) in which the procedural rhetoric is at work when players are asked to

detect bacteria using the “MV mode” (a sort of Wood’s lamp). This gameplay feature is very effective in communicating the existence of an invisible world full of microbes that teenagers must seriously consider for their own health.

#### *Pos or Not*

The goal of the game *Positive or Not* is “to allow the HIV community to serve as an awareness and prevention tool for those who are—but who do not believe themselves to be—at risk” (Kff, 2008). This goal is brilliantly achieved by borrowing a famous internet meme (Knobel & Lankshear, 2007) such as *Hot or Not*<sup>4</sup> in order to engage people to play with their own stereotypes. Indeed, the *Pos or Not* gameplay exploits the human instinct to categorize and forces the player to admit how deeply wrong is this action. For instance, it is not possible to decide if a person is HIV positive only by judging her/his face or by knowing a few personal details. *Pos or Not* is wisely designed in order to force players to see their biases as *results* rather than as *starting points*. In other words, players are forced to play *with* their stereotypes rather than *against* them. During the game the player notices that he/she cannot adopt a winning strategy, and that every turn of the game is entirely based on chance. In this way the player understands that the intrinsic game rules are wrong and that the only way to know if someone is HIV positive or not is to run a dedicated medical test. At this point a higher level of interactivity is reached: the game provides the player with an html form where she/he can insert his/her ZIP code in order to locate the nearest HIV/STD testing site. We judge the game *Pos or Not* to be executing a very neat and effective procedural rhetoric, providing an example to be followed in similar prevention campaigns.

#### *The Great Flu*

*The Great Flu* is maybe one of the most interesting serious browser games released. Presented by the Erasmus MC University Medical Center in Rotterdam, Netherlands, on the occasion of the 2009 Darwin Year celebrations, it is still available online and extremely popular, with more than 400.000 play sessions at March 2011 (Balvert, personal communication).

Aside from its friendly user interface, effective narration, and brilliant aesthetics, the game builds upon good mechanics to convey its core message: information about epidemics, their expansion patterns and measures to combat them. Epidemiology is a subject that seems to fit particularly well with procedural rhetoric, because of its intrinsic procedural basis. A successful play (managing to combat the epidemic) involves the understanding of the virus patterns and characteristics, so the game mechanics’ winning conditions and the designers’ “serious” *desiderata*<sup>5</sup> coincide in this game.

#### *Power of Research*

*Power of Research* is a EU funded (FP7) serious game that explicitly aims to get younger generations interested in the field of scientific research. The game design of *Power of Research* tackles one of the most intriguing aspects of gamification: the idea of using real data in order to make people play with them and learn from them. For this purpose, *Power of Research* is extremely innovative,

4. Cfr. <http://hotornot.com/>

5. Probably for this reason also one of the more significant studies on “serious” application of gaming, relate to an epidemic that broke loose in World of Warcraft on September 13, 2005 (Balicer, 2005). According to Ian Bogost this happens because “the computer magnifies the ability to create representation of processes” (Bogost, 2007).

enabling players to use real up-to-date scientific data streaming directly from major online libraries like PubMed. The issue with the game is that it is too serious! The gameplay is very complex and asks the players to come up with issues and make decisions surprisingly similar to the ones real researchers have to face daily. What leaves us skeptical about this is the huge effort game developers put in to make the game so similar to real jobs, with duties and chores, but without real compensation (wage, publication, academic reputation). The social aspect is present, thanks to a system of in-game reputations, but the feeling is that gaining such an in-game reputation is not enough to get people to undergo the extremely complex in-game tasks. *Power of Research* can be seen as the opposite of *Food Force*: a very deep gameplay, detailing almost every aspect of the subject that it wants to represent, but without any fun. Paradoxically the game ends up working against its own primary goal: to get young people to become fascinated with the world of research. It uses procedural rhetoric to persuade players that doing research is difficult, extremely complex, involves a series of high level skills in different disciplines that are very hard to learn and... that's it. Why should players want to be a researcher (or complete the game)?

During the completion of this article (September 2011) *Power of Research* added a second “action” game to the main strategy game previously described. This new game, named *Hospital*, tries to patch up the flaws of the long-term strategy game with a gameplay that is the complete opposite, and which unfortunately falls into the trap of oversimplification seen in *Food Force*.

#### *Molleindustria*

“Radical games against the dictatorships of entertainment”: With this subtitle the Italian media researcher Paolo Pedercini (based in Pittsburgh, PA) has been releasing a series of browser games since 2006 that he describes as designed “to re-appropriate video games as a popular form of mass communication..... Our objective is to investigate the persuasive potentials of the medium by subverting mainstream video gaming clichés (and possibly have fun in the process)” (Pedercini, nd). All the Molleindustria games feature a high level of political criticism and irony, but they always build these aspects on solid gameplay, demonstrating a considerable knowledge and respect for the medium.

Regarding procedural rhetoric theory addressing established attitudes and beliefs, two Molleindustria games seem to offer useful insights. The game *Queer Power* intends to challenge homophobic attitudes, and does so with a modified 2D fighting game in which fun is generated by exploring different interactions between the two characters. Pedercini’s point is that a more diverse world is a more interesting one: the game mechanics support this statement, showing how the possibility to freely choose male and female sexual partners is more entertaining than to have strictly woman and man only combinations.

The second example is *Operation: Pedopriest*, a game designed to address the overwhelming news of sexual abuse of children inside the Catholic church. Pedercini designed the game mechanic to highlight the core message: we have

a problem with the Church because it firmly states that the ultimate judge for human actions is God, and thus justifies a series of procedures to avoid trials for priests accused of sexual abuses. In *Operation: Pedopriest*, you, as a gamer, are in charge of implementing such procedures of saving priests from the secular judgment. The words used in the game are the same used by the church on a trial: the abusing priest is a “sinner”, parents are “witnesses”. As theorized by Bogost, the game is extremely persuasive in communicating the Roman Catholic Church’s motivations. The only problem with the game is that it is very effective in further convincing people already upset by the Church’s attitude on the issue, but it is unlikely to change the mind of users that don’t share the same view on the subject.

#### *Philosophy Experiments*

This collection of (mainly) text based games on theoretical issues and paradoxes from the *Philosopher* magazine website is a good example of gamification in action. Whether this can be an innovative way of raising interest for the subject or just a simplified substitute for inquiry based learning, it certainly sets the minimum standards for gameplay in serious games (and in their budget!): goal oriented hypertexts, just like the first textual adventures (MUDs), at the dawn of video games. Even though it is probably the more cost-effective way to “gamify” an issue, we think that aside from philosophy students, it is very difficult to keep a user’s attention on so much text, especially on healthcare issues.

### TWO CLIMATE CHANGE GAMES

To close this review of browser games we present two examples of games on climate change that, despite using the same medium and the same technology, achieve extremely different results due to the implementation of procedural rhetoric in the first, and the total lack of it in the second.

The successful one is BBC’s *Climate Challenge* by Red Redemption, 2007. In the game we play the role of the president of the European Nations, who is forced to make a series of decisions in the fields of commerce, industry, and local and national regulations in order to lower the CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. *Climate Challenge* wisely asks players to carefully balance factors such as people’s approval, and the strong influence of foreign policies. Procedural rhetoric effectively transmits not only the urgent need for CO<sub>2</sub> emission control, but also the complexity of the industrial, economic and political systems that come into account when addressing possible solutions to the problem of global climate change.

In opposition to this is the approach of the game *Rizk* by Playerthree, 2010.

The Science Museum of London produced a game designed to increase awareness of, and to educate visitors about, the science behind climate change. The set-up is in a world not too different from our own in which a Plant needs resources to grow. But collecting these resources can increase the risk posed to the Plant’s wellbeing<sup>6</sup>.

The gameplay has nothing to do with climate change. The ‘world not too different from ours’ is a series of abstract platform levels, the game mechanic is a

6. Cfr. <http://www.sciencemuseum.org.uk/ClimateChanging/Rizk.aspx>

classical tower defense one, the focus being on growing our own alien creature and protecting it from the threats of other aliens. The absurdity of linking such a context to climate change (and to a serious institution like the Science Museum) is evident. Interestingly enough, on the developers' website *Rizk* is not described as a serious game but as a standard free browser game.

We now summarize the outcome of our review/analysis with a table that shows the specific details for each game and highlight the degree to which the game embodies a procedural rhetoric.

Name	Category	Budget	Intended audience	Mounts procedural rhetoric effectively?	Game genre
Food Force	Real time 3d engines	High	Primary school	No	Real Time strategy, platform game, puzzle game. NOTE: The game suffers of oversimplification.
ICED!	Real time 3d engines	Medium	Teenagers	Yes	Role playing game
Eco Warriors	Real time 3d engines	Medium / Low	Primary school	Yes	Seek and collect game
WolfQuest	Virtual worlds	Medium	Primary school and teenagers	Yes	Role playing game.
Kabul Kaboom	Browser games	Low	Everyone	Yes	Modified 2D shooter.
Love Bugs Battle	Browser games	Low	Everyone	No	Tower defense game.
e-Bugs	Browser games	Low	Primary school	No	Adventure game NOTE: even though the main gameplay is based on interactive storytelling, a glimpse of persuasive rhetoric can be found in a specific action of the game.
Pos or Not	Browser games	Low	Everyone	Yes	Dicothomic hypertext.
The Great Flu		Medium	Teenagers and adults	Yes	Turn based strategy game.
Power of Research		High	Young Adults	No	Turn based strategy game (original game), and role playing game (Hospital add on).
Queer power		Low	Adults	Yes	Modified 2D fighting game.
Operation: Pedopriest		Low	Adults	Yes	God game (choice probably driven by a further finesse of the author).
Philosophy Experiment		Low	Adults	No	Multiple-choice hypertext.
Climate Challenge		Medium	Everyone	Yes	Turn based strategy game.
Rizk		Medium	Primary school	No	Tower defense game.

## CONCLUSIONS

The foundation for this paper came from a discussion with the communication manager of a Public Health Body of an Italian Region, who wanted to identify new media for communication with teenagers about specific health issues. Beginning with this challenge, and based on our existing knowledge of gaming, we felt these games might provide a possible solution. So we reviewed a number of serious games with the goal of possibly identifying certain aspects and game mechanics that can be used for healthcare prevention campaigns. We have analyzed sixteen examples of serious games with consideration of the Procedural Rhetoric theory developed by Bogost in order to understand how game mechanics use procedural rhetoric effectively and therefore identify game mechanics suitable for the PHB's communicative goals. The main outcome of our review is a synthetic table that shows which games use the Procedural Rhetoric and which mechanics support this process. In particular, what our review suggests to us is the understanding that the relationship between game mechanics and their effectiveness in promoting procedural rhetoric has to converge on a reasonable combination that effectively represents the off-game processes that it wants to connect to.

From this perspective, in order to evaluate the best rhetoric with which a possible PHB project should be promoted, the important issue is to understand how particular unhealthy behaviors take place in order to design a game that is able to reply to off-game processes at the rhetorical level, rather than relying on a completely faithful or oversimplified version of the off-game world.

---

## REFERENCES

- Ahmad, M.A., Borbora, Z., Shen, C., Srivastava, J. & Williams, D. (2011). *Guilds Play in MMOs: Rethinking Common Group Dynamics Models*. Retrieved from [http://www.aurumahmad.com/academia/papers/soc\\_info\\_Ahmad\\_pre\\_print.pdf](http://www.aurumahmad.com/academia/papers/soc_info_Ahmad_pre_print.pdf)
- Balicer, R. (2005). Modeling Infectious Diseases Dissemination Through Online Role-Playing Games. *Epidemiology*, 18(2), 260–261.
- Baranowski, T., Baranowski, J., Thompson, D. & Buday, R. (2011). Behavioral Science in Video Games for Children's Diet and Physical Activity Change: Key Research Needs. *J Diabetes Sci Technol*, 5(2), 229–233.
- Baranowski, T., Lin, L.S., Wetter, D.W., Resnicow, K. & Hearn, M.D. (1997). Theory as mediating variables: Why aren't community interventions working as desired? *Annals of Epidemiology*, S7, S89–S95.
- Becker, K. (2011). Distinctions Between Games and Learning: A Review of Current Literature on Games in Education. In Management Association (Ed.), *Gaming and Simulations: Concepts, Methodologies, Tools and Applications* (pp. 75–107). Hershey, PA: IGI Global.
- Bogost, I. (2007). *Persuasive Games: The Expressive Power of Videogames*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Castranova, E. (2005). *Synthetic worlds: The Business and Pleasure of Gaming*. Chicago University Press.
- de Freitas, S. & Griffiths, M. (2008). The convergence of gaming practices with other media forms: what potential for learning? A review of the literature. *Learning, Media and Technology*, 33(1), 11–20.
- Deterding, S., Sicart, M., Nacke, L., O'Hara, K. & Dixon, Carlo Maiolini, Stefano De Paoli & Maurizio Teli

- D. (2011). Gamification. using game-design elements in non-gaming contexts. *CHI 2011 Gamification Workshop Proceedings*. Retrieved from <http://gamification-research.org/wp-content/uploads/2011/04/01-Deterding-Sicart-Nacke-OHara-Dixon.pdf>
- Diamond, J. & Brunner, C. (2008). *Evaluation of Breakthrough's ICED! Video Game* (CCT Reports May 2008). Retrieved from Center for Children e Technology website: <http://cct.edc.org/report.asp?id=253>
- Edugames4all (nd). About Edugames4all. *Edugames4all.org*. Retrieved from: [http://www.edugames4all.org/IntegratedCRD.nsf/EDUGAMES\\_About?OpenForm](http://www.edugames4all.org/IntegratedCRD.nsf/EDUGAMES_About?OpenForm)
- Flanagan, M. (2009). *Critical Play. Radical Game Design*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Flanagan, M., Seidman, M., Belman, J., Punjasthitkul, S., Downs, Z., Ayoob, M. . . . Downs, M. (2011). Preventing a POX Among the People? Community-based Game Design for "Herd Immunity". *Proceedings of Think Design Play, the 5th international conference of the Digital Research Association*. Retrieved from <http://www.tiltfactor.org/wp-content/uploads2/Digra2011-PreventingPox-FlanaganEtAl1.pdf>
- Gee, J. P. (2008). Learning by design: Games as learning machines. *Interactive Educational Multimedia*, 8, 15–23.
- Hainey, T., Connolly, T., Stansfield, M. & Boyle, L. (2011). The Use of Computer Games in Education: A Review of the Literature. In: P. Felicia (Ed.), *Handbook of Research on Improving Learning and Motivation through Educational Games: Multidisciplinary Approaches* (pp. 29–50). Waterford Institute of Technology.
- Jenson, J., de Castell, S. & Fisher, S. (2007). Girls playing games: rethinking stereotype. *Proceedings of the 2007 conference on Future Play*, 9–16.
- Johnson, N.F., Xu, C., Zhao, Z., Ducheneaut, N., Yee, N., Tita, G. & Hui, P.M. (2009). Human group formation in online guilds and offline gangs driven by a common team dynamic. *Physical Review E*, 79(6), 066117–1–11.
- Johnson, S.B. (2005). *Everything Bad Is Good For You*. New York, NY: Riverhead.
- Juul, J. (2009). *A Casual Revolution: Reinventing Video Games And their Players*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Kff (2008, April, 30). mtvU & Kaiser Family Foundation Launch POSOrNOT.com to Challenge Stigma, Fight Spread of HIV/Aids. *Kff.org*. retrieved from <http://www.kff.org/hivaids/phiip043008nr.cfm>
- Kirriemuir, J. & McFarlane, A. (2004). *Literature review in games and learning (Report for NESTA Futurelab 2004)*. Retrieved from TeLearn website: <http://telearn.archives-ouvertes.fr/docs/00/19/04/53/PDF/kirriemuir-j-2004-r8.pdf>
- Knobel, M. & Lankshear, C. (2007). Online Memes, Affinities, and Cultural Production. In M. Knobel & C. Lankshear (Eds.), *A new literacies sampler*. New York, NY: Peter Lang. retrieved from <http://literacyandtech.pbworks.com/f/Text.pdf#page=209>
- Kuittinen, J., Kultima, A., Niemela, J. & Paavilainen, J. (2007). Casual Game Discussion. *Proceedings of the 2007 conference on Future Play*, 105–112.
- Lave, J. & Wenger, E. (1991). *Situated Learning: legitimate peripheral participation*. Cambridge University Press.
- Man, P. (2011). *Playing the Real Life The Ludication of Social Ties in Social Media*. Retrieved from <http://www.philipman.net/profile/playing-the-real-life-the-ludication-of-social-ties-in-social-media>
- Mariestops (2007, August 10). Love Bugs Computer Game Launched To Battle STI Epidemic. *Mariestops.org.au*. retrieved from <http://www.mariestopes.org.au/news-room/media-releases/item/97-love-bugs-computer-game-launched-to-battle-sti-epidemic>
- Michael, D. & Chen, S. (2005). *Serious games: Games That Educate, Train, and Inform*. Boston, MA: Thomson Course Technology.
- McGonigal, J. (2011). *Reality Is Broken: Why Games Make Us Better and How They Can Change the World*. London, UK: Penguin.
- Papastergiou M. (2009). Exploring the potential of computer and video games for health and physical education: A literature review. *Computers & Education*, 53(3), 603–622.
- Pedercini, P. (nd). Homepage. *Molleindustria.org*. retrieved from <http://www.molleindustria.org/en/home>
- Pozzi, N., Zimmerman, E., Harvey, A., Samyn, M., Rohrer, J., Brathwaite, B. & Sharp, J. (2010). *Panel Discussion: Nathalie Pozzi, Eric Zimmerman, Tale of Tales, Jason Rohrer, Brenda Brathwaite; Moderator John Sharp*. Available from [http://smartech.gatech.edu/xmlui/bitstream/handle/1853/34507/panel3\\_streaming.html?sequence=2](http://smartech.gatech.edu/xmlui/bitstream/handle/1853/34507/panel3_streaming.html?sequence=2)
- Schaller, D., Goldman, K.H., Spickelmier, G., Allison-Bunnell, S. & Koepfler, J. (2009). Learning In The Wild: What Wolfquest Taught Developers and Game Players. In J. Trant and D. Bearman (Eds.), *Museum and the Web 2009: Proceedings*. Toronto, Canada: Archives & Museum Informatics.
- Schell, J. (2010). *Design outside the Box*. Available from <http://www.g4tv.com/videos/44277/DICE-2010-Design—Outside—the—Box—Presentation>
- Squire, K. (2011). *Video Games and Learning: Teaching and Participatory Culture in the Digital Age*. New York, NY: Teachers College Press.
- Steinkuehler, C. & Duncan, S. (2008). Scientific Habits of Mind in Virtual Worlds. *Journal of Science Education & Technology*, 17, 530–543.
- Susi, T., Johannesson, M. & Backlund, P. (2007). *Serious games – An overview*, (Technical Report HS-IKI-TR-07-001). Retrieved from Högskolan i Skövde website: <http://www.his.se/PageFiles/10481/HS-IKI-TR-07-001.pdf>
- Van Eck, R. (2006). *Digital Game-Based Learning: It's Not Just the Digital Natives Who Are Restless...* EDUCAUSE Review, 41(2), 17–30.
- Zichermann, G. & Linder, J. (2010). *Game-Based Marketing: Inspire Customer Loyalty Through Rewards, Challenges and Contests*. Hoboken, NJ: Wiley.
- Zyda, M. (2005). *From visual simulation to virtual reality to games*. Computer, 38(9), 25–32.

---

**LUDOGRAPHY**

- Battlestar Galactica*, Bigpoint, Germany, 2011.
- Climate Challenge*, Red Redemption, UK, 2007.
- e-Bugs*, CeRC, UK, 2011.
- Eco Warriors*, P.M. Studios , Italy, 2008.
- Food Force*, United Nations World Food Programme, UN, 2005.
- Heavy Rain*, Quantic Dream, France, 2010.
- ICED! – I Can End Deportation*, Breakthrough, H. Boisvert, USA, 2008.
- Kabul Kaboom*, G. Frasca, USA, 2001.
- Love Bugs Battle*, Marie Stopes International, Australia, 2007.
- Operation: Pedopriest, Molleindustria, P. Pedercini, USA/Italy, 2007.
- Oxo*, A. S. Douglas , UK, 1952.
- Philosophy Experiments*, J. Stangroom, TPM Online, UK, 2011.
- Pos or Not*, mtvU, Kaiser Family Foundation, POZ Magazine, USA, 2008.
- Power of Research*, TPM Games & Biolution, Austria, 2011.
- Queer Power*, Molleindustria, USA, 2004.
- Rizk*, Playerthree, UK, 2010.
- Tennis for Two*, W. Higinbotham , USA, 1958.
- The Great Flu*, Rani Serious Games, F. Balvert, M. Bas, R. van Slagm Aat, Netherlands, 2009 (Music: Y. von Hundten).
- WolfQuest*, Eduweb, Minnesota Zoo, G. Spickelmier, D. T. Schaller, S. Allison-Bunnell, USA, 2007. (Music: T. Buzzo).
- World of Warcraft*, Blizzard Entertainment, USA, 2004.

---

IVAN MOSCA  
Università di Torino  
ivan.mosca@gmail.com

---

# +10! Gamification and deGamification

This article investigates the cultural meaning of *gamification* and of its degamification power. In particular we will see what gamification is (+1), which are the levels of analysis (+2), how gamification makes explicit how culture derives from the game (+3) even if they are different things (+4), how the formation of culture in game and vice versa could delete them and how gamification cannot do that (+5), why every gamification is a *degamification* (+6), why *pointsification* cancels fiction and gameness from games (+7), why gamification of devices does not involve a playification of experiences (+8) and how the gamed player stops to play (+9).

## +1 TUTORIAL

Game Studies is both an academic and an industrial discipline that has led to cyclical debates. During the last year the concept of gamification has received increased attention, in part due to an essay of Jesper Juul devoted to the analysis of market expansion and the involvement of new casual users (Juul, 2009). Actual market expansion lies in three specific factors: 1) the introduction of new interfaces, such as the Wii Remote and the use of vibratouch screens; 2) the conquest of new play areas through online socialization, increased by the spread of social networks which involve real-life identities; and 3) the application of gaming technologies to the industry of mobile phones. These trends have sparked the interest of investors in gamification leading them to organize an international conference on the topic<sup>1</sup>.

However there is not a consensus among researchers and designers about what gamification is, because its described features do not seem to pertain to a single phenomenon. This is the typical problem of any ontological “what-is-this” question. Moreover video games are social objects, so their *map* is their territory (mapas knowledge, not as a *Pac-Man* maze). So to map this map we have to produce a metadescription with no objectivity, because the properties of the analyzed object (the game) depend on a specific point of view (that of the player). The issue becomes complicated.

In any case, some authors define gamification as A) a process of market expansion, which transforms non-players in players (or non-gamers in gamers)

1. The Gamification Summit, September 15–16, 2011, New York.

and non-games in games. According to others, gamification is B) the expansion of a ludic property, the so-called pointsification, toward non-ludic contexts. Finally, there are those who define gamification as C) a broad cultural phenomenon that can criticize consumerism by promoting it (McGonigal, 2011). To understand better these theses:

- A. The market expansion into new spaces, new times and new media is a vital goal of any economic sector. The handheld introduced during the mid-eighties allowed the second socio-economic boom of video games, as well as the recreational use of CD by *The 7th Guest* stimulated the CD-ROM market. The game market periodically expands, so if “gamification” refers just to current market expansion, the concept contains a (forgivable) etymological error.
- B. Gamification as pointsification instead refers to rewarding players with points, quantitative indicators or status icons such as the badges that track completed levels. Often an entire game is structured around pointsification, like in *Look How Many Friends I Have*, a game for the Facebook platform. Pointsification is a typical feature of video games, e.g. the counter at the top right corner of the *Space Invaders* screen. The concept of pointsification also suffers from vagueness because the score of *Pong*, which was a core mechanic, is not normally considered a good example of pointsification. So pointsification, while being nothing new and rather vague, is becoming more and more important for games and for other consumer activities, such as the refurbished badge-points of supermarkets, the credit structures of universities, the car stickers for gas control, and the symbolic hierarchies of NGO volunteers managed as a multilevel marketing company. In general, the pointsification is a boost to competition through the recognition of progress and loyalty to a product, which does not always lead to entertainment. On one hand the pointsified activities inherit from games the intent to create engagement, interest and loyalty for uninvolved activities; on the other hand they are simply tracking methods, such as notches on the shepherd’s stick.
- C. The third, broader vision associates gamification with the dual historical process of *ludification* of serious practices and *seriousization* of ludic practices, well exemplified by the so-called *serious games*(or *educational*s), the ad-wares and the ad-games.

These three phenomena (market expansion, pointsification and ludification/seriousization) constitute a sort of gamification system that combines new marketing tools and design patterns with a form of stumbling ideology, promoting a consumerist and conservative battle in favor of a bizarre concept of secularization (Huling, 2010).

## +2 LEVEL UP: THAT IS THE POINT

We have seen what gamification means, but we need to understand if it is a real phenomenon and if it is a good one. Different ontologies (organized categories) could be drawn depending on the level of granularity considered. There are various levels of granularity in the analysis of video game phenomena: level 1 is the program code (with many sublevels); level 2 is the perceptual output (sound, visual and tactile objects); level 3 is the player material interaction (interface); level 4 is the player symbolic interaction (usability); level 5 is the socialization between players; level 6 is the cultural classification of these phenomena; and level 7 is the scientific research on these phenomena. Gamification is not present in all levels:

1. More and more program routines and graphic engines originally developed for video games become used by non-ludic software, such as war training simulators. Moreover, software that still requires tutorials tends to design these as games.
2. The generation that grew up with video games (the majority of professional software users) is very sensitive to the playful patterns of representation, which form the basis of its computer literacy. So the use of certain “game styled” graphics in non-ludic software is due to the familiarity that the average user has with these graphics, rather than their inherent affordability.
3. The material interface of video games, however, does not tend to migrate to other devices: joystick, joypad and Wiimote did not find serious applications, while mouse and touchscreen passed from serious software to games.
4. By contrast, ludic usability (symbolic interface) of video games is rampant on many serious applications: avatar, splitscreen, free roaming first-person view, isometric representation and the division of the screen into separate areas such as text and images are just some professional software elements introduced early by games.
5. The socialization of games has cooperative elements (such as modding, online multiplayer, bulletin board systems and grouping of MMORPGs), which has often migrated toward other contexts, such as joint purchasing groups. Nevertheless, what is dominating the current gamification is simply the structure related to pointsification.
6. The critics’ style in video game magazines has created a model for all other technical magazines. Today any specialized magazine designs its reviews, previews, insights, readers’ mail, demos and rankings following the model of game magazines. However, the model for game review and scoring probably derived from the evaluation of wines introduced by Bob Parker in the late seventies. So there is a gamification in review styles, but it originates in a non-ludic practice.

7. Game studies is the main model for research on games, but they have not had a particular influence on other disciplines. Rather, they are modeled on semiotic, ontological or cognitive approaches.

So gamification is not related to all aspects of video games, and its expansion beyond video games does not affect all the areas of the non-gaming reality. Still, it remains to be understood from a broader point of view what the gamification of the culture implies, and what the central idea of the gamification system is.

### +3 FLASHBACK TO ANOTHER WORLD

In philosophy, the relation between “what is play” and “what is not play” is scattered among the pages of a vast amount of literature, often not directly related to the subject. Concerning gamification, only a few names are relevant, starting with lyotard (1979). According to him, our age, which has given rise to video games, is the age of postmodernism, where *grand narratives* (massive ideological systems of interpretation) disappear. Ideology, religion, politics and science no longer have normative influence: we can just play. From this perspective games become the main institutions of our society; video games in particular, because they bind information technology and media, which are the basis of economic development of post-industrial societies.

Lyotard's thesis dates back to 1979, the time of the first video game boom. Previously, other thinkers described the culture (not just the post-industrial one) as a big multiplayer game. Anthropologists (geertz, 1973; turner, 1982; goffman, 1974; bateson, 1956), philosophers (schiller, 2000; fink, 1960; gadamer, 1960; searle, 1995) and psychologists (winnicott, 1971; vygotskij, 1966; piaget, 1945; bruner, 1976) described institutions as productions of the faculty to imagine and to play “as if” X was not X, pretending instead that X is Y. Culture derives from searle's *imposition of status function*: the physical object X counts as a status Y in the context C. Wittgenstein says that culture is a set of linguistic “games” concatenated by family resemblances. Nonetheless, social actors do not intend language games as games, otherwise they could not constitute serious institutions upon them. So, culture is an implicit and serious fiction, deriving from the game understood as an explicit and interactive fiction.

According to many thinkers, culture is a fiction taken seriously, a representamen sign transformed into a represented object (remotti, 1993). Then the cultural ludic status is a convention determined by the subject. Wittgenstein seems to confirm this when he states that there is not a single collective trait that could regroup all the games under a single ontological category(wittgenstein, 1953). Indeed, the variety of game types is due to the fact that the game, being an intentional state and not a real object, depends on the subject (mosca, 2011b). Game is a frame, not an object (deterding, 2009).

Following this conception, gamification is a metarepresentation: if the culture derives from the game, then to gamify the culture is just to reveal its core

structure. Almost ten years ago, michael montola published a series of essays on pervasive games and on the traditional boundaries of ludic activities (montola, 2005). He identified the main trend of postmodern games: going outside the traditional ludic boundaries. This trend seems to be constantly growing, but already montola questioned it on a specific issue: if the game is a fiction opposed to real life, what happens when the game bursts into serious life, eventually involving unsuspecting or passive “players”? There are two scenarios, montola wrote: if a non-player character (NPC) understands she is part of a game, then she could choose to continue or to stop playing; but if she does not realize she participates in the game, then she will continue to believe she lives in a real life (like the protagonist of the film, *The Game* [fincher, 1997]). In that case, it is difficult to argue that in fact a NPC is playing. As we have seen, the game is an activity that depends on comprehension and awareness.

The dependence of the game upon the subject involves a particular relation between game-time and real-time: to be ludic, the nonlinear game-time has to be inscribed in linear real-time. Due to this, people who remain continuously connected to the MMORPGs do not perceive they are playing, instead they perceive they are spending real time in a real second life. Conversely, exploring a new context of real life (e.g. a new CAD software) is an activity often perceived as ludic and separated from reality. This is paradoxical, but true. So, a ludic tutorial is not the gamification of serious learning, but merely the exacting of the playful property of learning.

Is gamification just an explication of the ludic origin of culture?

#### +4 AVATAR AND AVATARA

The Christian *theologia ludens* of Rahner(1965) and Moltmann (1972) revalued cultures as worldly games and James Carse distinguished “finite games” inside life from the “infinite game” of life: to feel life as a game it is sufficient to think of it as one of the opportunities and not the only one (Carse, 1986). Carse’s theories were adopted by gamification ideologists as a very effective example of their ideology. Gamification—making game what is not—seems to bring culture back to its ludic roots. Indeed we have seen that culture arises when the infantile and intransitive fiction of games becomes the adult and transitive fiction of institutions.

Many authors think that social reality derives from game, but the same number believes that there is a fundamental difference between them. According to Plato (*Leg.*, 803c–d, trans. 2000), actions can constitute a game only if they have no irreversible consequences. A real life is a game only if it is eternal and with no existential problems: therefore only gods live by playing (with human toys). Many other doctrines share this view, like the Hindu myth of Lil, the divine play that God uses to constantly create the world that he visits with his *avatara*(Watts, 1999).

According to Caillois(1958) and Huizinga(2009), the essential feature of games is the magic circle that separates them from other serious activities. The serious work is a goal-oriented activity that takes its meaning from its goal. On the contrary, games are non-pervasive and autotelic(Csíkszentmihályi, 1996) activities that have a meaning in themselves, like morals; differently from morals, in order to play you have to believe that your game cannot exist independently from you, whereas a real social actor believes exactly the contrary. According to Turner, the adult society maintains a space of play (the liminoid), where players can explore and freely create without any purpose. That ludic space is a non-lieu(Augé, 1992), a non-time, where daily places and times become meaningful, where the familiar is de-familiarized and the unfamiliar is again approached. Thus the social order comes from the extraordinary gameplay.

Gamification makes explicit this fiction as the basis of culture. But could the culture itself become a game?

#### +5 NEVERMORE “GAME OVER”

Herbert Marcuse argued that workers plagued by alienation should use complete automation to produce goods in order to turn work into play(Marcuse, 1964). During the 1950s (when Marcuse wrote his critical theory), some companies tried to insert game into work in order to increase production and to decrease alienation. A noble intention, but one that apparently failed: the game, both as recreational break from routine and as exploratory activity, did not yet increase production. Again, during the eighties many companies tried to gamify their working processes, this time on the basis of mathematical game theory that identifies games with problem-solving and brainstorming (Morgenstern and Von Neumann, 1944). Yet, even though such practices became a reality in many organizations around the world, it seems that workers do not consider them as play activities.

Nevertheless, closer to the political rhetoric of “all power to the imagination”, the existential and psychological problems seem to share in the *bovarist* ideology of today’s gamification, which do not simply turn work (the goal-oriented activity) into game (the autotelic activity), but turn game into work too.

The positive, Frankfurter consequence of a broad gamification would be the critical *deconstruction* of social reality, whereas the negative, Californian consequence would be the *destruction* of social reality as reality (the ontological res that resists to the subjective epistemology). Even in the view of Carse, the infinite game of life is such only if opposed to a background; so a game, to be such, must have a characteristic of playfulness that distinguishes it from a serious reality. But if social reality becomes a game, then its reality is deleted. In addition, if game becomes social reality, then its playfulness is also lost. Therefore, the risk of gamification is not only to destroy the real culture, but also to destroy the game as a parallel, fictitious and separated space. Disaster!

But have no fear: the transformation of the entire life into a game is not so simple. If a game feature becomes pervasive on a total scale, then it loses its playfulness. The points collection was a game only for the housewives of the sixties. Those who play always (e.g. monomaniacal gamblers, video game-addicted, gametesters) gradually stop to feel that they are playing, even as they continue to carry out actions that their culture considers to be playing. But above all, a game exists if and only if players do not believe that it exists outside their mind. If all social objects were games, then they could be changed continuously. The motor of change is the liminoid space and change is a good thing for societies, but a totally dynamic society is not a society because basic structures of societies (such as promises, laws, and moral values) are founded on continuity. This continuity is designated as serious, in opposition to games and thoughts. So, a society made by games would have no games, but solely serious institutions. This is a daunting prospect, but improbable due to the social need of continuity of serious and real social objects that stop social conflicts and the capriciousness of future actions.

#### +6 VIDEO DEGAMIFICATION

When old works become new games, old games become new works. We have seen that gamification is a transformation of serious activities into ludic ones, but we have seen too that this constantly activates the transformation of ludic activities into serious ones. I call it a degamification.

The first electronic gamification was the OXO use of computer in 1952. For a long time, that gamification was restricted to a few people: the engineers that worked with computers. On the contrary, the majority of people came into direct contact with computer technologies through video games. When ordinary people started to use computers for work, there was a degamification.

A non-technological example is the degamification of public spaces that has occurred over the last decennia: children no longer play in the streets, squares and courtyards, but in private rooms (Farné, 2010). Beyond the specific reasons related to urban development, the degamification of public spaces is the opposite of the gamification of work and organized shopping. But why gamify shopping? Today, the majority of free time is spent in malls, where shopping is no longer a playful activity (as for *Parisian-passages* ladies of Flaubert, Balzac, Simmel and Benjamin). Pointsification, lotteries, assignments of roles, and fictional statuses are simply means to make new the very old phenomenon of consumerism, so essential to our capitalist society.

What is important is that every gamification is a degamification. Some years ago, public and private institutions such as banks and governments opened avatar branches in *Second Life*. Did it involve a gamified access to institutions or a degamification of *Second Life*?

The question is similar to the nineties issue of “real vs. virtual”: did websites of institutions “virtualize” the institutions or did they “realize” the Web? This

could be seen as the classic unsolvable problem of the glass as half full (sense) or as half empty (nonsense). But someone, like Lehdonvirta (2010), would suggest that virtual worlds do not exist as worlds. Informatics platforms share the very same world of children playing and of war massacres. I agree because, as Heidegger (1996) and Axelos (1974) wrote (and that Heim [1993] did not understand), the concept of “world” implies a totality. There is just one totality, full of different contexts, as well as there only being one space, full of places. So there is one cyberspace with a plurality of cyberplaces (Mosca, 2011a). Similarly, every gamification of an X always goes with a degamification of a Y, even if gamification is just pointsification.

### +7 POINT TO POINTS: THIS IS THE LEVEL

The purpose of pointsification is to increase user engagement, loyalty, rhetoric awe, and time spent by using software. The secret intention is not to entertain but to gain money from players, or alternatively to educate them. Education and income are two very different areas, even antithetical, but they share the same property: the new goal orientation of an old autotelic activity. The most shared external goal of games is victory. So pointsification is based on the gratification received by a competitive environment, which provides identity and social status through rewards.

Cognitive science experiments show that activities presented as autotelic receive more attention than goal-oriented ones, even if the goal is a desired reward. Reward diminishes attention. According to gamifiers (I do not use “designer” because “the gamification process rarely involves any of the current game designers” [Robertson, 2010]), this decline in attention is compensated by the intensity of the autotelic play. I believe this cannot happen.

Some real, competitive and hierarchic elements are part of many games, but there is still a space of fiction in any of them. Therefore, to transform a ludic competition into a non-ludic one it is sufficient to cancel the fictional property that gives a limitation to the desire to win and to achieve a hierarchical status. This property is the *fair play*. The fair use of the magic circle dissolves all hierarchies installed by the victory, resetting them at the start of every new match. When in wargames and role-playing games the single matches are connected in campaigns and the campaigns in pointsified rankings, players often lose the playful aspect of the competition: the exploration of fictional identities (“I am the king of goblins”) becomes the construction of a single real identity (“I am the best player”), which has marked psychological commitments.

The mask is a good example of how games and institutions treat some elements in different ways; this leads me to consider the game as a way of understanding objects (a frame) and not a specific object. Masks can be used to liberate one from roles or alternatively to provide just one role: if the given role is immutable and the mask cannot be taken off, then it is a serious social role. A mask like the one worn by Facebook users cannot be taken off, therefore the exploration of

a social network can be felt as a game only at the moment when users start to use it; afterwards, in order to play you need an application such as *Farmville*.

To ensure the play, a good gamifier should not simply replicate some game structures, instead she should know what people feel when they play. But sadly the game is not important for a good gamifier because her purpose is simply to induce a lucrative addiction. Addiction is enhanced by basic perceptual stimuli related to pleasure (or to pain *eustress*, the “good stress”, as gamifiers call it), such as light sources in motion, vibrations of the touch, repetitions of coordinated movements, successes on simple tasks, and frustrations of tasks too complex for the learning curve followed until that point.

If the danger of gamification is to transform everything into game, the danger of pointsification is to transform everything into addiction.

#### **+8 GAMIFICATION OF DEVICES IS NOT PLAYIFICATION OF EXPERIENCES**

As Consalvo shows, pointsification builds identities through competition and hierarchy but also through care giving (Consalvo, 2011). On the model of *Nintendogs* and *Tamagotchi*, many Facebook games are addressed to a female audience through non-immersive avatars that need care. Saving them from extinction or trying to make them more beautiful are activities that do not involve identification.

Hierarchy and caregiving are then different models of poinstification. Hierarchic players search their identity through identification with an avatar, while caregiver players build the identity of an avatar. These categories mirror the patterns of childhood play as those divided by gender: dolls and guns. But each gender entails projection and introjection: the dolls category is divided into neonate and adult puppets (like Barbie), while males use guns as well as constructions (like LEGO).

Devices built for gamification purposes are similar to normal game devices, but this does not mean a playification of the experience connected with the device, which only relatively depends on objective properties. Entertainment (in the form of game) is merely the attractive property of those devices, not their function. For example, gamifiers build a socialization based oncompetition, not a socialization granted bycompetition. In a gamified activity there is never a free exchange of resources among players, except in order to encourage the frustration of “Ouch! I do not have what you have” potlatch effect. Competition for status is a boost for purchase, and that is the encrypted goal of such “games”.

A case closely related to that of gamification is the use of explicit sexuality through advertising, the “sexification” that exploits the theme to the extent that today sex is autotelic or entertaining only if goal-oriented.

In 1955 Marcuse was right to say that any activity structured as a *performance* (instrumental and goal-oriented) encourages the alienation of the social actor. The sexual performance of reproduction, he said, could be eliminated in favor of a playful and autotelic sexuality. Forty years after the sexual revolution (incited by the introduction of chemical contraception), the current prevalent

sexual anxiety related to performance is not associated with reproduction, but rather to a sexuality completely ruled by play and pleasure, which Marcuse believed with no alienation. But competition and identification are central problems of the contemporary sexuality: a sexual paradigm evolved from the duty of reproduction to the duty of pleasure. Today, mass media represent sex as a means for social competition, power, prestige and canonized roles. Yesterday, the sexual pleasure was a freedom; today it is a duty.

Similarly, the game today is a space to experiment a free recoding of social roles, but tomorrow the gamification could turn it into an expression of anxieties, responsibilities, and duties. Already, those who today live totally immersed in activities that are normally considered as games, such as professionals in sports, croupiers, and otakus, feel anxiety and duty as if they were not playing.

Gamification tries to capture, through competition, frustration, gratification, fear, socialization, and collection fever, the user's attention, in order to addict them. According to Consalvo, the gamified socialization is profitable for the gamifier only if it is organized in such a way as not to let the user exit from the game. So, very often, the socialization model of gamification is an exploitation scheme where players, like those on Facebook, contact "friends" just to gain an advantage from them.

#### **+9. GAMER OR GAMED?**

According to certain game scholars, "games are about the perception of control, choices, goals, rewards, achievements—while art is fundamentally, about contemplation, awareness and surrender" (Anon, 2011). In opposition to such theses influenced by Kant (trans. 2000), I think that contemplative activity is incompatible with passivity or disinterested pleasure. I do not understand how one could be disinterested in relation to pleasure. The participated pleasure is essential to every contemplative activity, from art to tourism. I disagree with Lucretius ("Beautiful [is only] looking the far shipwreck from the coast" [trans. 2005, p. 109, author translation]) and I agree with Leopardi ("the shipwreck is sweet for me, in this sea" [trans. 2010, p. 420, author translation]). As I wrote elsewhere, video games are very good representations of our contemporary society because of their combination of materialism and image worship. With a video game you interact not only with symbols, but you also materially interact with images. This interaction, so important for games, does not eliminate contemplative experiences related to aesthetic objects.

Current gamification does not export contemplation toward instrumental media; rather it exports exploitation toward contemplative media. In a gamified activity any action is goal-oriented, like the whole activity as such. This is no longer gaming but a gamed activity.

According to Piaget (1945) and Schiller (2000), games are the autotelic activities necessary to develop ethics. Turning games into instrumental activities could lead to a transformation of ethics into instrumental activities. Using

games to make advertising (ad-games) or to educate (serious games) indicates the transformation of an autotelic activity into a goal-oriented one, formally the same move of the rhetorical uses of morals.

That apocalyptic view, shared by certain critics, has the merit of showing the necessity of analyzing in a non-naïve way the non-naïve phenomenon of gamification. Nevertheless, I know that gamified activities cannot be judged, like rhetoric, by an ethic point of view, but I claim that they can be judged by an aesthetic point of view: the loss of autotelic games implies the loss of freedom and beauty.

For decades free gaming has been the paradigm of Scandinavian kindergartens and therefore a globally pedagogical model. But today, because of the model of gamification, the educative goal-oriented game is overwhelming. The difference, fundamentally, is that free play focuses on the acquisition of generic skills (frames for action) while goal-oriented game focuses on a specific content (objects). If game is a frame for action, then the goal-oriented activity is not a game. The gamified world structure is a set of functional boxes in which every space and every place, including ludic ones, has a specific purpose. It is clear that a social reality with game (the most important of secular liminoid activities) as functional activity is far more repressive than a social reality in which the game is a free space.

But a continued and long-termed gamification enterprise owns an intrinsic impossibility: after a first period and beyond a certain level of pervasiveness, users realize they are being used, rebelling and migrating to other forms of entertainment.

#### +10. FINAL BOSS

In conclusion, gamification means the use of some game mechanisms (mainly those related to pointsification, competition and caregiving) applied to non-ludic activities, in order to better engage the user. Does it work?

I agree with Adrian Chan when he says: “I personally have doubts that ‘fun’ adds value” to a product from the user’s point of view (Chan, 2010). For marketing, ad-games are not a windfall like sex images were. Perhaps a user continues to play an ad-game, but she is then driven by a compulsion to repeat, not by pleasure (Gramazio, 2010). Many authors pointed out that games communicate meaning (Frasca, 2001; Sicart, 2011; Consalvo, 2005; Bogost, 2007): what is important now is to understand that even gamification has a meaning. Gamification, like pointsification, does not simply increase the use and intensity of an activity; instead it transmits precise values related to competition, hierarchy, and *predation* (to use a term introduced by Bertozzi [2011]).

To sum up:

1. Every gamification of X is a degamification of Y
2. Current gamification is a pointsification and not a radical gamification of culture, which is itself founded on game.

3. Radical gamification is not a good deal, because it deletes liminoid spaces.
4. Pointsification is not necessarily related to games; student honors are points, but not games.
5. Pointification is not a good deal, either for the video game industry or for values of our society.

## REFERENCES

- Anonymous (2011, March 13). My deGamification. *Dejà U*. Retrieved from <http://twilligon.wordpress.com/2011/03/13/my-degamification/>
- Augé, M. (1992). *Non-Lieux, introduction à une anthropologie de la surmodernité*. Paris, France: Le Seuil.
- Axelos, K. (1974). *Horizons du monde*. Paris, France: Minuit.
- Bateson, G. (1956). *The Message “This Is Play”*. Princeton, New Jersey: Josia Macy Jr. Foundation.
- Bertozzi, E. (2011, July). *The Long Island University Master in Game Design and Development*. Lecture at the University of Turin, Italy.
- Bogost, I. (2007). *Persuasive Games. The Expressive Power of Video Games*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Bruner, J. (1976). *Play*. Harmondsworth, UK: Penguin.
- Caillois, R. (1958). *Les jeux et les hommes. La masque et la vertige*. Paris, France: Gallimard.
- Carse, J. P. (1986). *Finite and Infinite Games*. New York, NY: Random House.
- Chan, A. (2010, August 18). Notes on game mechanics in enterprise and social business tools, *Gravity 7: Social Interaction Design by Adrian Chan*. Retrieved from <http://www.gravity7.com/blog/media/2010/08/notes-on-game-mechanics-in-enterprise-and-social-business-tools.html>
- Consalvo, M. (2005). Rule Sets, Cheating, and Magic Circles: Studying Games and Ethics. *International Review of Information Ethics*, 4(12), 7–12.
- Consalvo, M. (2011). *Players and Avatars. Against identification*. Paper presented at the Game Philosophy Conference, Athens, Greece. Presentation retrieved from <http://www.slideshare.net/miaconsalvo/players-and-avatars-against-identification>
- Csikszentmihalyi, M. (1996). *Creativity: Flow and the Psychology of Discovery and Invention*. New York, NY: HarperCollins.
- Deterding, S. (2009). The Game Frame: Systemizing a Goffmanian Approach to Video Game Theory. *Proceedings of DiGRA Conference*. Retrieved from <http://www.digra.org/dl/db/09287.43112.pdf>
- Farné, R. (2010, March). Il gioco: indicatore di qualità della vita e dell’educazione. In I. Mosca (Chair). *Il ruolo del gioco nella cultura*. Symposium conducted at Play. Festival del gioco, Modena, Italy.
- Fincher, D. (Director). Chaffin, C. & Golin, S. (1997). *The Game* [Motion picture]. USA: Polygram Film Entertainment, Propaganda Films & A&B Producoes, Lda.
- Fink, E. (1960). *Spiel als Weltsymbol*. Stuttgart, Germany: Kohlhammer.
- Frasca, G. (2001). *Video Games of The Oppressed: Video Games as a Means for Critical Thinking and Debate* (Master’s thesis). Retrieved from <http://ludology.org/articles/thesis/FrascaThesisVideogames.pdf>
- Gadamer, H. G. (1960). *Wahrheit und Methode. Grundzüge einer philosophischen Hermeneutik*. Tübingen, Germany: Unveränd.
- Geertz, C. (1973). *The Interpretation of Cultures*. New York, NY: Basic Books.
- Gramazio, H. (2010, October 6). *The Degamification of Everything, Including Games, Please, Hide & Seek*. Retrieved from <http://www.hideandseek.net/2010/10/06/the-degamification-of-everything-including-games-please/>
- Goffman, E. (1974). *Frame analysis: An essay on the organization of experience*. London, UK: Harper and Row.
- Heidegger, M. (1996). Welt als “Spiel des Lebens”. In M. Heidegger, *Gesamtausgabe – II. Abteilung: Vorsenlungen 1919–1944, Band, 27: Einleitung in die Philosophie, Winter Semester 1928–1929*. Frankfurt, 1996 (Original work published 1929).
- Heim, M. (1993). *The Metaphysics of Virtual Reality*. Oxford University Press.
- Huizinga, J. (2009). *Homo ludens. Vom Ursprung der Kultur im Spiel*. Reinbek, Germany: Rowohlt Verlag (Original Work published 1938)
- Huling, R. (2010, March 25). Gamification: Turning Work Into Play. *Hplusmagazine*. Retrieved from <http://hplusmagazine.com/2010/03/25/gamification-turning-work-play/?page=2&replytocom=8202>

- Juul, J. (2009). *A Casual Revolution. Reinventing Video Games and Their Players*. Cambridge, MA: MIT press.
- Kant, I. (2000). *Critique of the Power of Judgment* (P. Guyer & E. Mathews Trans). Cambridge University Press. (Original work published 1790).
- Lehdonvirta, V. (2010). Virtual Worlds Don't Exist: Questioning the Dichotomous Approach in MMO Studies. *Game Studies*, 10(1). Retrieved from <http://gamestudies.org/1001/articles/lehdonvirta>
- Leopardi, G. (2010). *Tutte le poesie, tutte le prose e lo Zibaldone*. Rome, Italy: Newton Compton (Original work published 1819).
- Lucretius (2005). *De Rerum Natura* (A Fellin, Ed.). Turin, Italy: UTET
- Lyotard, F. (1979). *La condition postmoderne: rapport sur le savoir*. Paris, France: Minuit.
- Marcuse, H. (1995). *Eros and Civilization. A Philosophical Inquiry into Freud*. Boston, MA: Beacon Press.
- Marcuse, H. (1964). *One-Dimensional Man: Studies in the Ideology of Advanced Industrial Society*. Boston, MA: Beacon.
- McGonigal, J. (2011). *Reality Is Broken: Why Games Make us Better and How they Can Change the World*. New York, NY: Penguin.
- Moltmann, J. (1972). *Theology of Play*. New York, NY: Harper and Row.
- Montola, M. (2005). *Exploring the Edge of the Magic Circle. Defining Pervasive Games*. Paper presented at the DAC 2005 Conference, Copenhagen, Denmark. Paper retrieved from <http://remotedevice.net/main/cmap/exploringtheedge.pdf>
- Morgenstern, O., & Von Neumann J. (1994). *Theory of Games and Economic Behavior*. Princeton University Press.
- Mosca, I. (2011a). Just a Cyberplace. The Rules in Video Games, between Ontology and Epistemology. *Proceedings of Think Design Play, the 5th international conference of the Digital Research Association*. Retrieved from <http://www.digra.org/dl/db/11312.36127.pdf>
- Mosca, I. (2011b). To be AND not to be. Ontology of rules in computer-based games. *Proceedings of Game Philosophy Conference*. Retrieved from <http://gameconference2011.files.wordpress.com/2010/10/ivan-mosca-to-be-and-not-to-be-ontology-of-rules-in-computer-based-games1.pdf>
- Piaget, J. (1945). *La formation du symbole chez l'enfant*. Paris, France: PUF.
- Plato (2000). *The Republic*. (T. Griffith, Trans.). Cambridge University Press.
- Rahner, H. (1965). *Man at Play or Did You Ever Practise Eutrapelia?*. London, UK: Burns and Oates (Original work published 1952).
- Remotti, F. (1993). *Luoghi e corpi*. Turin, Italy: Bollati Boringhieri.
- Robertson, M. (2010, October 6). *Can't Play, Won't Play. Hide & Seek*. Retrieved from <http://www.hideandseek.net/2010/10/06/cant-play-wont-play/>
- Schiller, F. (2000). *Über die ästhetische Erziehung des Menschen in einer Reihe von Briefen*. Ditzingen, Germany: Reclam. (Original work published 1794).
- Searle, J. R. (1995). *The Construction of Social Reality*. New York, NY: Free Press.
- Sicart, M. (2011). Against Procedurality. *Game Studies*, 11(3). Retrieved from [http://gamestudies.org/1103/articles/sicart\\_ap](http://gamestudies.org/1103/articles/sicart_ap)
- Turner, V. (1982). *From Ritual to Theatre: The Human Seriousness of Play*. New York, NY: PAJ Publications.
- Vygotskij, L. S. (1966). Play and its role in the mental development of the child. *Voprosy psichologii*, 6 (Original work published 1933).
- Watts, A. (1999). *The Way of Zen*. London, UK: Vintage (Original work published 1957).
- Winnicott, D. W. (1971). *Playing and Reality*. London, UK: Tavistock (Original work published 1935).
- Wittgenstein, L. (1953). *Philosophische Untersuchungen*. Oxford, UK: Basil Blackwell.

---

## LUDOGRAPHY

- Nintendogs*, Nintendo, JAP, 2005.
- Pac-Man*, Namco/Midway, JAP, 1980.
- Pong*, Atari, USA, 1972.
- Space Invaders*, Taito/Midway, JAP, 1978.
- Tamagotchi*, Bandai, JAP, 1996.
- The 7th Guest*, Trilobyte/Virgin, USA, 1993.



FÁTIMA REGIS

CiberCog - Rio de Janeiro State University  
fatimaregisoliveira@gmail.com

& LETÍCIA PERANI

CiberCog - Rio de Janeiro State University  
leticiaperani@yahoo.com.br

# Games and science fiction

## Contributing to define hybrid spaces in location-aware games

In *What Is Philosophy?* (1992, p. 137) Gilles Deleuze and Félix Guattari argue that a concept is acquired by “inhabiting, by pitching one’s tent, by contracting a habit”. That is to say, creating a concept is like creating an “intersection”, giving meaning to an undetermined land, hence making a territory. Each culture has its ways of setting up places, therefore creating spatial logics for living grounds. These cultural territorializations articulate knowledge, technologies, narratives, experiences of time and meaning, subjectivity and socialization.

Throughout both eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, improvements in transportation, navigation, and cartographic techniques allowed the mapping of the entire planet, tracing routes. If modern rationalism took only the cartographies of physical and visible spaces, human imagination began to wander about “other spaces”. In that sense, Michel Serres assumes that Jules Verne’s *Extraordinary Voyages* series marked the end of the era of voyages, since it was no longer possible to wander about unknown places in Earth’s terrestrial surface (1977, p. 12-13).

Born precisely in that moment of all terrestrial routes already tracked, Science Fiction sought for new worlds and new possible voyages under different space-time logics as scenarios for its narratives. Dreaming about new spatiotemporal experiences enabled by science and technology, Science Fiction has become a privileged field to explore hybrid spaces. As an example, let’s think about several types of hybrid spaces described in SF stories: hyperspace, alternative universes, parallel universes, innerspace (traveling inside human body), time travels, and more.

In the dawn of Information and Communications Technologies (ICTs), Science Fiction guided us through cyberspace creation. Computer simulations, hypertext windows and the Arpanet network already existed as separate phenomena, but science fiction writer William Gibson gave a name and a meaning to those emerging computational technologies, reducing the abstract infinity to finite senses that can be assimilated by our embodied experience/our sensorimotor cognition (Hayles, 1999).

Nowadays, *locative media* combine both geographic and digital spaces. These media assume that spatial perception is crucial to obtaining contextualized

1. In the eighteenth century, Isaac Newton defined physical space as an empty box with three linear dimensions (the x, y and z geometric axes) that always lie in an empty space, finite and continuous, in which solid bodies move through time. As heirs to Newtonian physics, modern thinkers believed that reality was entirely expressed in physical space. Margaret Wertheim explains that, in the Newtonian era, “the physical world is the totality of reality because within this vision physical space extends infinitely in all directions, taking up all available, and even conceivable territory” (1999, p. 33).

information (Boa-Ventura, 2006), allowing interaction with elements of the environment, as well as their use in different contexts. This change in the concept of space occurring through localizing, classifying, archiving, and using information is seen as somewhat relevant (Galloway, 2005; Ward, 2005).

Locative media allow the creation of games combining geographical space exploration with the use of mobile digital technologies like cell phones and GPS devices; these are location-aware games. These games make daily life objects and spaces become “communication machines, trading information and identifying objects/people and movements” (Lemos, 2007, p. 9), to create ludic experiences that can be experienced individually or within a group. Integrating both geographic and digital spaces, real and fictional environments, the *location-aware games* instigate us to redefine game spaces.

Seeing Science Fiction as a privileged field for hybrid spaces exploration, the main goal of this paper is to demonstrate how hybrid spaces created by location-aware games are like heterotopic spaces—so common in SF stories. The development of this text is divided into three parts. First, we shall highlight the way in which the cyberspace became a space of communication, data exploration and social interactivity through the Graphical User Interfaces (GUIs). In the second part, we shall discuss how location-aware games articulate both digital and physical worlds. Finally, we shall understand the concept of heterotopias, and how Science Fiction is enabling us to explore and understand hybrid spaces, thus contributing to the understanding of spaces in location-aware games.

### THE INFORMATION SPACE

Since their beginning, ICTs have demonstrated a potential to defy petrified concepts of space. The cyberspace, the communication networks, and virtual reality cannot be reduced to simple prostheses, tools, or sensorial extensions. In providing new possibilities for environment interaction, these information technologies stimulate and require new abilities from our sensorial/cognitive systems; therefore ICTs carry out some reconfigurations of our physical, sensorial and cognitive capacities, resizing the spatialization and thus the limits of thinking, embodiment and space itself (Regis, 2002).

As postulated by Steven Johnson, cyberspace and interactive simulations (e.g. the virtual reality) offer the notion of *space* as a ready-to-explore environment (Johnson, 2001, p. 23). We know that digital media have this paradoxical feature: we need a proactive behaviour to enjoy their possibilities (a striking difference regarding mass media) but the user cannot make use of this information directly, as Johnson explains:

A computer thinks—if thinking is the right word for it—in tiny pulses of electricity representing either an “on” or an “off” state, a zero or a one. Humans think in words, concepts, images, sounds, associations. A computer that does nothing but manipulate sequences of zeros and ones is nothing but an exceptionally inefficient adding machine. For the magic of the digital revolution to take place, a computer

must also represent itself to the user, in a language that the user understands. (Johnson, 2001, p. 17)

Through the development of computational devices, these needed representations became the graphical user interface, evolving from the complex programming strings to a visual, metaphorical system. Computation has become more and more image-related, creating what Johnson identifies as an “information-space”, an old-fashioned technique of mind information storage based on the organization of human mind, which gives privileges to the visual memory, more enduring than textual memory. As said by Lev Manovich (2001), that organization of space for representing or visualizing something is not exclusive to GUIs, being just one more of the cultural features transposed to digital media, since it always was a technique of human practices, used in different fields of knowledge like Architecture, Urbanism, Geometry and Topology.

GUIs started having spatial attributes when the graphical representation of information began to be built through bitmapping techniques; thus we had the illusion of exploring virtual environments, leading to construct systems that allow users a “direct” manipulation of data, which is represented through images and icons (Perani, 2007). This is precisely the concept behind terms such as Lev Manovich’s (2001) “image-interface”—building information which is not only an image, but also information that has to be manipulated, a proactive behavior needed from every digital media user for the structuring and enjoyment of these media. Therefore, “So that the information-space illusion functioned, we had to be able to make our hands dirty, to move things from a side to the other, to make things happen” (Johnson, 2001, p. 21). That environment exploration ability is considered one of the features most desired by interface designers, since it would lead to better knowledge of system, allowing its use with greater awareness and enjoyment (Perani, 2007).

The spatial information held by computing devices quickly became a cultural trend that has come to define our relationship with these media. The same navigation metaphors and interfaces started being used for several purposes, such as scientific data analysis or entertainment (Manovich, 2001), and with the popularization of computer networks, since the 1980s virtual environments have started to give name to groups of people who had the same interests, like the virtual communities. Spatial metaphors (e.g. the word “navigation”) have begun to make reference to different methods of information organization and access (Manovich, 2001). This *téchne kybernetiké* has originated the word cyberspace, created by Sci-Fi writer William Gibson in his classic book *Neuromancer* (Gibson, 1984) to define these new interactive spaces. But the presence of a cyberspace discourse does not mean that we adopted, for this work, utopias of “pure connectivity” environments, which would lead to an escape from the flesh and to the dematerialization of the mind, an issue of early Cyberspace studies referring to religious discourses of (re)connections with information and transcendental possibilities through ICT usage (Dery, 1996; Wertheim, 1999; Grau, 2007). So even

if *Neuromancer* is a satire of utopias of dematerialization in computer-mediated spaces (Grau, 2007), we believe that Gibson possessed a unique sensibility in order to capture the spirit of digital technologies: the spatialization of information which generates explorable environments through user actions.

In Gibson's book, Case, the main hero, has his neural impulses connected directly to the computer through electrodes. According to Hayles (1999, pp. 38–9), Gibson creates two literary innovations that allow human mind to act directly upon abstract data; the first innovation is a subtle modification in the point of view (p.o.v.) notion—in *Neuromancer*, the p.o.v. is the subjectivity of the character, which works as a position mark (cursor) for his absent body. The second innovation in *Neuromancer* is transformation of the data matrix of cyberspace into a stage in which a story can be developed. The narrative becomes possible when the p.o.v. travels through the created landscapes, giving a sense of temporality to the story. Reduced to a dot, the p.o.v. is a purely temporal entity without material extensions; metaphorized as an interactive space, the *datascape* receives a narrative due to the p.o.v.'s movement through it.

Gibson's work fills the cyberspace with subjectivity, spatiality and temporality. This reduces the abstract infinity into finite terms that can be grasped by bodily experiences and the sensorimotor cognition. The 1982 movie *Tron* by Steven Linsberger had already created something similar, but is no coincidence that *Neuromancer* was released in 1984, the same release year of the Apple Macintosh, the first widely sold personal computer with an embedded graphical interface.

Besides making computer devices more accessible to the public consumption and building a powerful cultural trend, developing the concept of information-space has also a more pragmatic purpose: organizing the large scale of data we receive from digital devices and the interconnections of computer networks (Johnson, 2001). In that sense, when we talk about spatial constructions we can refer to cartographic metaphors, since this would be a work of mapping such as those described above: a search for unspecified elements, trying to establish connections between similar patterns, and their subsequent arrangement in a spatial structure. Just because of the overload of given information, we must recognize that “There is an increasing need for an aesthetic structuring of knowledge, which will allow the data to be presented in a form that is transparent, manageable, and manipulable” (Grau, 2007, p. 248).

### **LOCATION-AWARE GAMES:**

### **ARTICULATING BOTH DIGITAL AND PHYSICAL WORLDS**

We shall remember that constructing an interactive virtual environment is not the only change in the notion of space brought to us by ICTs. In the 2000s, a new technique of spatial representation through digital media has arisen, using preexisting urban spaces and at the same time amplifying them. The *location-aware games* combine the exploration of geographic spaces with the use of mobile technologies, such as mobile phones and GPS, making objects and spaces

“communicational machines, exchanging information and identifying objects/people and movements” (Lemos, 2007, p. 9), creating playful experiences which can be experienced individually or within a group. Thus the notion of spatiality is a main idea in our studies, connected to the concept of locative media; essential tools to develop these games, locative media lead to the idea that spatial consciousness is a main attribute for obtaining contextualized information (Boa-Ventura, 2006), allowing interaction with environment features as well as its use in different situations from the original context. The spatial transformation from these types of communication media happens through localization, classification, storage, and the use of (considered somehow) relevant information (Galloway & Ward, 2005). Relating to that scenario, we can associate locative media to *Star Trek*'s tricorder device (1966)—when pointed to any object, the tricorder offers information about it to crewmembers.

These characteristics clearly demonstrate the connections between locative media, ludic theories and Science Fiction, since games allow the construction of an aesthetic experience, which is lived outside of the daily life, starting from a space-time “separation” which brings us the need of assimilating the rules of that parallel universe. The “isolation” of time and space made by the game action is activated when the rules are defined: with these regulations, which are mandatory for the players, use of spaces, duration, limitations and possible actions are delineated. According to Steven Johnson:

And one of the things that make all games so engaging to us is that they have rules. In traditional games like Monopoly or go or chess, the fun of the game —the play— is what happens when you explore the space of possibilities defined by the rules. Without rules, you have something closer to pure improv theater, where anything can happen at any time. Rules give games their structure, and without that structure, there's no game. (Johnson, 2003, p. 134)

We know the ludic, as well as art, “has the power to impose its own assumptions by setting the human community into new relationships and postures” (McLuhan, 2003, p. 272), since it involves a different setting of space and time, with specific conventions and possibilities that only exist within the game. That game-driven experience needs a proactive stance from the player which can imply explorations, appropriations and/or the resignification of habits, abilities and information, features used by locative media to develop new possibilities of fruition for users through location-aware games.

In this specific case, players become aware of the rules that drive this ludic activity through locative devices, which offer mandatory affordances at the beginning of environment explorations. We also know from theories of ludic activities that the perception of *affordances*, a cognitive trait for apprehending and comprehending a certain environment, is an extremely important tool for human development and the acquisition of knowledge and life experiences. As said by Jesper Juul, “the rules of a game also *set up potential actions*, actions that are meaningful inside the game but meaningless outside... Rules specify

*limitation and affordances*” (Juul, 2005, p. 58). Therefore, with the possibilities of environment interaction provided by locative media, the player can initiate a playful exploration, learning from game spaces, detecting essential information, sorting out and selecting options.

The alleged difference between “traditional” non-electronic games and video (digital) games is that, in the former, rules are described for the player at the beginning, and such a thing would not be possible in digital media, in which players have to explore the virtual environment until discovering the rules of the game (Juul, 2005; Johnson, 2005). That is also the logic behind location-aware games, which use locative devices as points of connection between players and the hidden rules. Thus, interacting with space in order to obtain contextualized information of a given game is also the acquisition of its constituent rules. However, we shall observe a certain difference in the proposition brought to us by location-aware games: even if the set of rules of that ludic experience is hidden, just as in the “regular” electronic games, players shall discover them through the interaction with the physical environment that surround them, that is interacting with the streets, buildings and people, all transformed in elements within the proposed experience.

This reinforces the sensation of a hybrid activity that employs several common features to a variety of games, either electronic or traditional. The hardware of location-aware games is not only the electronic medium, which gives *entry points* to the game action, but also the physical space in which they are being played. These games contribute to valorizing the experience with the physical space, even if that experience is mediated by locative digital devices. Instead of dematerialization theories, created at the dawn of cyberspace discourses, we have a construction of a hybrid space where information provided by the physical environment has the same importance as virtual data.

## SCIENCE FICTION SPACES, HETEROPIAS AND THE LOCATION-AWARE GAMES

One of the main features of the Science Fiction genre is the creation of exotic spaces for narrative development. These are hybrid spaces frequently constituted by spatiotemporal logics that defy our perception.

A classic Sci-Fi theme is that of adventures within huge intergalactic empires. These sorts of narratives describe two kinds of unusual spaces at least: alien planets and interplanetary space. Exotic alien spaces are originated by astrophysics and geographical conditions of the planets in which narratives are developed. Climatic conditions, gravitational forces, and multiple suns are some of the aspects that define alien forms of life with distinct body parts, beliefs, habits and territories. Yet for space travel to be possible, the barrier of the velocity of light, imposed by the Theory of Relativity, has to be defeated, thus leading Sci-Fi authors to imagine fictional spaces. The writers of the genre borrowed the term hyperspace from Mathematics and gave it other signification. As said by Clute and Nicholls, *hyperspace* is “In sf terminology, a kind of specialized

2. According to the Human-Computer Interaction (HCI) theory, entry points are elements that “invite” users to experience a certain system (Rogers, 2004). In this work, we shall think of entry points as the elements that help users to discovery and play roles in a location-aware game.

space through which spaceships can take a short cut in order to get rapidly from one point in “normal” space to another far distant” (1995, p. 607). Hyperspace is commonly understood as a space from another dimension in which our three-dimensional space can be folded—like a sheet of paper—getting two distant points to be in a direct contact. Just like several other Sci-Fi concepts, the *hyperspace* word was largely incorporated to its terminology and is free of further explanation within readers and writers.

Another very common type of space in Sci-Fi works is represented by the *alternate world* narratives: “is an account of Earth as it might have become in consequence of some hypothetical alteration in history” (Clute & Nicholls, 1995, p. 23). Those are histories that think about “what would happen if...”. When several alternative universes coexist simultaneously, interacting sometimes within them, then a *parallel world story* is created.

The possibilities of narratives about microscopic and inside spaces were also considered by the creative minds of Sci-Fi writers. The tendency of *innerspace* voyages, propagated by the *New Wave* trend (during the 1960s and 1970s), has motivated the inner exploration of the human body. In the *Fantastic Voyage* film (Fleischer, 1966), a group of scientists invented a machine capable of miniaturizing humans and objects.

For those moved by the desire of knowing and controlling the reality that surround us, no theme would be more seductive than *time travel*. Science Fiction does not invent time travel stories, but their endless narrative possibilities are always seducing their writers and readers. One of the main plots of time travel stories is the temporal paradox, a temporal disturbance in the time flux caused accidentally or purposefully by a time traveler. For instance, if a person returns to the past and meets his/her grandfather when a child and kills him, how would that person be alive and time traveling to kill his/her grandfather?

Thus, the different perspectives revealed by Science Fiction have been developing a new comprehension on spatiotemporal configurations in its fans. For the Sci-Fi, the universe is a heterotopic space. To fully understand the meaning of this expression, we shall seek for the ideas of Michel Foucault, who defines and differentiates heterotopias from utopias in *Of Other Spaces: Utopias and Heterotopias* (2001). The French philosopher describes utopias as idealized spaces which are created from real spaces of the society, but utopias are unreal and do not have a localization within the society. The heterotopias are real places, some sort of counter-places, a utopia effectively created in which every real place, every other place found in the midst of a culture can be represented, criticized and inverted—simultaneously. Heterotopias get every place together immediately. They are everywhere and nowhere at the same time. Frequently, heterotopias are also heterochronisms: they reunite various times all at once.

Foucault describes some examples and principles of heterotopias. Here we shall emphasize the third principle: heterotopia has the power of making juxtapositions of various places and various positions that can even be incompatible:

Thus on the rectangle of its stage, the theater alternates as a series of places that are alien to each other; thus the cinema appears as a very curious rectangular hall, at the back of which a three-dimensional space is projected onto a two-dimensional screen. (Foucault, 2001, p. 418)

The heterotopic feature of Science Fiction has been noted by its scholars and critics. Besides the word *heterotopia*, all of Sci-Fi's *other spaces* can be explained by the concepts of zone and *paraspace*. In *Postmodernist Fiction*, Brian McHale assumes that postmodernist fiction resembles Sci-Fi writings. McHale argues that in postmodernist fiction “Being is centered, as the status of the world and existence become defining issues. Postmodern fiction stages a dissolution of ontological boundaries, presenting a collision and shifting of worlds” (Bukatman, 1998, p. 162). This world is not identical to itself, and it does not exist as a homogeneous place with a permanent meaning. The space that allows the multiplicity of worlds is called Zone, a word chosen because of its importance to Science Fiction. In William Burroughs's space age mythology, *Interzone* is the place where everything is allowed and coexists (1987). In *Stalker*, a romance adapted to film by Andrei Tarkovsky in 1979, Zone is the mysterious place for alien visits. In the Zone, “a large number of fragmentary possible worlds coexist in an impossible space” and if that space contains allusions to historical places (Ohio, Latin America, occupied Germany), it “in fact is located nowhere but in the written text itself” (Bukatman, 1998, p. 164). That definition seems to be adequate for the kind of space generated by location-aware games, yet the “nowhere” that was exclusive to the written text now exists in the informational space.

The Sci-Fi writer and critic Samuel Delany created the term *paraspace* to make references to the “science fictional space that exists parallel to the normal space of the diegesis” (Delany, 1988, p. 30). Delany argues that the notion of exotic places (outer space, future) is endemic in the genre.

So the concepts of *Heterotopia*, *Zone* and *Paraspace* seems to be appropriate for initiating a discussion about new hybrid spaces shaped by location-aware games, here approached as a common sample of the peculiar time-space configurations brought to us by ICTs. Science Fiction, as a well-adapted narrative genre for the study of heterotopic spaces, demonstrates its capacity to serve as an instrument for comprehending novel perceptive and sensorial structures, and also comprehending new spatiotemporal logics of ICTs and location-aware games in particular.

---

**REFERENCES**

- Boa-Ventura, A. (2006, July). The rise of the “location-aware” generation. *Vectore-zine*, 5. Retrieved from [http://www.virose.pt/vector/x\\_05/boaventura.html](http://www.virose.pt/vector/x_05/boaventura.html)
- Bukatman, S. (1998). *Terminal Identity: the virtual subject in post-modern science fiction* (4th ed.). Durham, NC: Duke University. (Original work published 1993).
- Burroughs, W. S. (1987). *Interzone*. New York, NY: Viking Press.
- Clute, J., & Nicholls P. (Eds.). (1995). *The encyclopedia of science fiction*. New York: St. Martin's Griffin.
- Delaney, S. (1988). Is Cyberpunk a Good Thing or a Bad Thing?. *Mississippi Review* #47/48, 16(2,3).
- Deleuze, G., & Guattari, F. (1992) *O que é a filosofia?* (34th ed.). Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. (Original work published 1991).
- Dery, M. (1996). *Escape velocity: Cybersculture at the end of the century*. New York, NY: Grove Press.
- Fleischer, R. (Director), & Saul, D. (Producer). (1966). *Fantastic Voyage* [Motion picture]. USA: Twentieth Century Fox Film Corporation.
- Foucault, M. (2001). “Outros Espaços” in *Ditos e Escritos III*. Rio de Janeiro, Brazil: Editora Forense Universitária. (original work published 1967–1984).
- Galloway, A. & Ward, M. (2005). Locative Media as Socialising and Spatialising Practices: Learning from Archaeology. *Leonardo Electronic Almanac*, 14 (3,4). Retrieved from [http://leoalmanac.org/journal/vol\\_14/lea\\_v14\\_n03-04/gallowayward.html](http://leoalmanac.org/journal/vol_14/lea_v14_n03-04/gallowayward.html)
- Gibson, W. (1984). *Neuromancer*. New York, NY: Ace Books.
- Grau, O. (2007). *Arte virtual: da ilusão à imersão*. São Paulo, Brazil: Unesp/Senac São Paulo.
- Johnson, S. (2001). *Cultura da Interface*. Rio de Janeiro, Brazil: Jorge Zahar.
- Johnson, S. (2003). *Emergência*. Rio de Janeiro, Brazil: Jorge Zahar.
- Johnson, S. (2005). *Surpreendente!*. Rio de Janeiro, Brazil: Campus.
- Juul, J. (2005). *Half-real: Video games between real rules and fictional worlds*. Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press.
- Lemos, A. (2007). Mídia Locativa e Territórios Informacionais. *Proceedings of the XVI Encontro da Associação Nacional dos Programas de Pós-Graduação em Comunicação – Compô*. Curitiba, Brazil: Universidade Tuiuti do Paraná.
- Lisberger, S. (Director), & Kushner, D. (Producer). (1982). *Tron* [Motion picture]. USA: Walt Disney Productions, Lisberger/Kushner.
- Manovich, L. (2001). *The Language of New Media*. Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press.
- McLuhan, M. (2003). *Os meios de comunicação como extensões do homem* (13th ed.). São Paulo, Brazil: Cultrix. (Original work published 1964).
- Perani, L. (2007). Interfaces gráficas e os processos de imediação: uma crítica através da teoria das Materialidades. *Proceedings of the XXX Congresso Brasileiro de Ciências da Comunicação – Intercom*. Santos, Brazil: Universidade Católica de Santos.
- Régis, F. (2002). *Nós, ciborgues: a ficção científica como narrativa da subjetividade homem-máquina* (Doctoral dissertation). Rio de Janeiro, Brazil: ECO / UFRJ.
- Roddenberry, G. (Creator). (1966). *Star Trek* [Tv-Series]. USA: Desiliu Productions, Norway Corporation, Paramount Television.
- Rogers, Y. (2004). New theoretical approaches for HCI. *Annual Review of Information Science and Technology*, 38. Retrieved from <http://www.informatics.sussex.ac.uk/research/groups/interact/publications/ARIST-Rogers.pdf>
- Serres, M. (1974). *Jouvences sur Jules Verne*. Paris, France: Les Éditions de Minuit.
- Tarkovsky, A. (Director), & Demidova, A. (Producer). (1979). *Stalker* [Motion picture]. USSR: Kinostudiya “Mosfilm”.
- Wertheim, M. (1999). *The Pearly Gates of cyberspace*. New York, NY: Norton & Company.



MELINDA JACOBS  
Flight 1337  
[melinda@levelupmedia.nl](mailto:melinda@levelupmedia.nl)

# Click, click, click, click

## Zynga and the gamification of clicking

Although the era of the social network game officially began with the launch of the Facebook Platform in 2007, it wasn't until 2009 that social network games began to attract the spotlight of mainstream media with the runaway successes of several games. Not surprisingly, since that moment the online gaming industry has been fully occupied with discerning and attempting to replicate the elements that have made those Facebook games fruitful. Both academics and industry members have engaged in a hearty amount of discussion and speculation as to the reasons for the success seen by social network gaming, watching the evolution of the genre as companies have both emerged and retreated from the industry.

Despite the large number of games appearing on Facebook by a variety of publishers and developers almost none have come close to meeting or bypassing the initial pace set by game developer Zynga. Over the course of just a few years, Zynga has built a company valued at over 15 billion USD with over 200 million monthly active users (MAU) of their games (Woo & Raice, 2011). The next closest game developer is EA at 55 million MAU. EA is one of the first developers in the past three years to develop a game, *The Sims Social* with 28 million MAU, that has come close to average MAU counts—30 to 40 million—of the games released by Zynga (Appdata, 2011). What then is it about Zynga's games in particular that make them so successful?

In the discussion and literature addressing social network gaming and the reception and success of Zynga's games in particular, three core features of their structural design stand out that are frequently referenced as reasons for the success of Zynga. First, Zynga's games are free-to-play. They require no payment by the player to access and participate in the main features of the game. (Helft, 2011; Brown, 2011; Gaudiosi, 2011) Second, Zynga's games are social. Players perform social interactions as a core part of their playing experience. Therefore, many believe that "... the runaway success of the online games from Zynga can largely be attributed to how they bring together acquaintances who otherwise wouldn't have much to say to one another . . ." (Jackson, 2011). Finally, Zynga's games offer a continuous stream of engaging gameplay. The game en-

vironment Zynga provides engages players by offering them “new and exciting game content” (Lamacraft, 2010).

However, are these the real reasons behind the current success of the Zynga empire? In the course of this paper, through a case study of *FrontierVille*—now known as *The Pioneer Trail*—I will further address these three proposed aspect. First, I will argue that Zynga’s games are not explicitly free-to-play. Rather, I argue that Zynga provides the player with an option of paying through currency or through referral value (media value). This drives the games’ viralibility, and thus their popularity. Second, I will illustrate how many of these games do not rely on core designs based around social interactions, but rather structure social interactions so that players interact with their friends in a way that is eerily similar to that of a player interacting with a non-player character (NPC). I will explore how this social construction allows players to experience a desired feeling of sociality, without having to provide the typical level of commitment required for the average social game. And finally, I will argue why I believe many of Zynga’s engaging “games” are not full-fledged games, but exemplify the “gamification of clicking”.

### FROM FRONTIERVILLE TO THE PIONEER TRAIL

*The Pioneer Trail*, formerly known as *FrontierVille*, is a social network game launched in 2010 by Zynga where the player takes on the role of a pioneer in the American Old West. The player can complete actions such as chopping down trees, clearing ground, growing and harvesting crops, raising animals, tending trees, crafting items, clobbering unwanted pests, constructing buildings, and collecting items. The number of activities a player can do at a time is governed by a limited supply of energy, with almost all activities consuming one point of energy. Energy regenerates over time or can be purchased from the store. By engaging in these activities, players have the chance to earn experience points (XP), coins, special collection items, and, in some cases, resources (i.e. wood and food). Coins allow the player to purchase crops, animals, trees, building plans, and decorations from the Market. Wood allows the player to build the buildings bought from the Market with coins. Each building requires a certain amount of wood to construct. Food allows the player to purchase extra energy from the Market.

The game is structured by storylines which are composed of quests, a set of goals following the narrative of the specific storyline. Each quest asks the player to complete specific tasks (e.g. “chop 25 trees on your homestead” or “tend 5 cows”). Some quests require the player to collect items that are only available by asking friends for the item or purchasing the item with Horseshoes. Most quest lines require players to request these items from their friends, and can only request an item once a day. Horseshoes, of which a limited amount can be earned in-game but mostly are purchased with real world currency, allow the players to buy special limited edition items, energy, and, perhaps most valuably, the

special quest items mentioned above. Completing these goals yields a variety of rewards, ranging from XP and coin bonuses to unlocking new quest lines.

The game was renamed to *The Pioneer Trail* in August of 2011 when the new quest line was launched. This new quest line has players following a storyline of a rescue mission similar to that of *The Oregon Trail* (Cooper, 2011). However, the original mechanics from *Frontierville* are still the core feature of the game.

### **FREE-TO-PLAY**

A free-to-play (F2P) game is a game that provides players with an option of playing the game without paying. This does not mean that the game does not set out to generate any revenue, however. Rather most F2P games make their income through “additional content” players can purchase to enhance or extend their basic playing experience. This is commonly referred to as a micro-transaction model. A pay-to-play (P2P) game is, on the contrary, a game that requires players to pay in order to play the game. Traditionally, the online gaming industry has been based around P2P games—such as the MMORPGs *World of Warcraft* or *Star Wars: The Old Republic*. However, in recent years the industry has begun to shift from P2P models to F2P model as F2P games have started to become more profitable than their older cousins (P2P). In the past year many games have begun to make the switch, including *Lord of the Rings Online* or *DC Universe Online*, and have seen dramatic increases in revenue (Fahey, 2011). When games began to go F2P very surprisingly “gamers who used to knock off full-price games were spending 10 times that amount on virtual doodads, expediting upgrades and premium features” (Brown, 2011). This increase in profit can be attributed to two major changes that F2P introduces: the removal of the monetary barrier that stood between new players trying a developer’s game, and the flexibility that micro-transactions offers for player with different spending habits. In other words, when a game goes free-to-play “two powerful things can happen: first, more people will likely try your game since you’ve made the ‘ante’ zero; and second, you will likely take more total money, since different players can now spend different amounts depending on their engagement and preferences” (Valadares, 2011). Taking this swell of F2P revenue into consideration, it is not surprising that many scholars and industry professionals attribute Zynga’s success to its decision to be F2P (Helft, 2010; Brown, 2011; Gaudiosi, 2011).

On the surface, it does appear that Zynga’s games, including *The Pioneer Trail*, fill all of the requirements to be classified as using a free-to-play model. It is accurate to say that there is a possibility to play the entire game without ever paying any real currency. At no point in the game does a player “need” to pay money in order to continue the main storyline of *The Pioneer Trail*. Players can purchase the majority of items needed for quests from the Market for the low revenue actions purchasable by coins or, if the item is not available for purchase in the Market, players can ask their friends to send them the item. It is always a

possibility to buy the items as a high revenue action purchase with horseshoes as opposed to requesting friends to send the necessary items, but it is not required. However, this analysis of the situation considers that there is only one form of payment a player can make: monetary value—i.e. paying in real currency. In actuality, there is another form of payment the player can make, and does make, namely a media value measured in a player's potential to refer new players to the game through word-of-mouth marketing, making Zynga's model a hybrid between F2P and P2P. Word-of-mouth (WOM) marketing is “marketing a good or service by the message spread by customers where the communications takes place voluntarily and informally between people or groups” (Lee & Lee, 2006). In other words, it's marketing where a company activates its product through its customers spreading the word. WOM marketing gives customers a secondary value—the customer advertising for the company—to the original monetary value—the customer spending money on the company's product (Buttle, 1998). In the end, what Zynga has done with their business model is to create a structure that allowed players two options: either pay with a monetary value or pay with a media value by participating in a specified amount of WOM marketing. As one blogger writes, “advertising was free, users were cheap and achieving virality on a massive scale was easy. Zynga jumped on this, cloning and spamming their way to the top” (Fallarme, 2011). In the end the game is *not* playable if the player does not want “to pay money or pay by participating in referral marketing” or does not have a big enough referral network in order to meet the required quota (see Image 1–1). Zynga found a structure that allowed for the benefits of F2P game such as easy access for new players and flexible payment options while monetizing their entire player market like a P2P game.

## SOCIAL

In games based around sociality, players engage in social interactions as a core part of their playing experience. As Ducheneaut & Moore (2004) explain, “the social nature of most recent games has important consequences for their design. Designers want to promote interactions among the players, as they recognize that these encounters are essential to the success of their virtual worlds” (p. 1). However, beyond this initial definition, it is difficult to determine to what extent a game or mechanic is classifiable as “social” or not. Therefore, when addressing whether or not Zynga's games are successful because they are *social*, it is important to take into consideration what is implied by the term social. In the case of Zynga, what is most commonly implied by social is *interaction of the player with the player's Facebook friends*. Zynga's games, as stated above, “bring together acquaintances who otherwise wouldn't have much to say to one another . . .” (Jackson, 2011). Credit card company Discover has announced a sponsorship of a *FarmVille* game expansion because they believe “[s]ocial games bring people together into virtual communities” (MerchantServiceSales, 2011). But, is the experience provided by Zynga really about bringing people together?

In general, there are two issues to address concerning the structure of sociality in gaming: the formation of communities in response to the game environment (Kolo & Baur, 2004) and how the game mechanics within that game environment force collaboration or opposition within the gameplay of the game environment which often leads to the formation of those communities (Ducheneaut & Moore, 2004, Koster, 2011). As Raph Koster (2011) proposes several types of constructions of players within multiplayer game environments and the mechanics that can create them. There are many scholars that have written on the social aspect of gaming, however I chose Koster's mechanics as they are one of the most relatable approaches to social network-based games as a genre. There are two in specific that could apply to *The Pioneer Trail*: "player versus player (parallel play)" and "networks".

Player versus player (parallel) because players work alongside each other as opposed to in direct competition with each other, and networks because of the social claims of *The Pioneer Trail*. Most of Koster's other social mechanics from "networks", such as "iterative interactions and trust", "guilds", "elections", "influence and fame" (see Koster, 2011) don't really come into play within *The Pioneer Trail* environment. Even "trade and contract" (Koster, 2011), which on the surface seems plausible as the game does allow players to send items to each other, can only be found in *The Pioneer Trail* in a severely simplified form. In fact, players are banned from communal trading on forums and chat (Jacobs & Shivonen, 2011). Although many mechanics aren't applicable, there are some elements of sociality in the game: "leaderboards", "helping", "gifts", "reciprocity" (see Koster, 2011). Players can, for instance, perform a limited number of actions per day on their neighbors' homestead. At the same time, however, players can also reject actions performed by friends on their homestead, pushing away the interaction. Because of this it appears that player interaction is more similar to player interaction with non-player characters (NPCs) than with other players.

In addition to Koster's social mechanics, other game designers have addressed the social nature in games. In relationship to the example of Zynga, Salen & Zimmerman's (2003) basic approach to social play is also interesting to explore. Salen & Zimmerman argue there are two kinds of social play. The first is internal, within the confines of the game environment as "a product of the formal system of the game" (p. 462). This, as seen through Koster's gameplay mechanics, is not very present in *The Pioneer Trail*. The second type is external social play, "social roles brought into the game" from outside the game such as pre-existing friendships and rivalries (Salen & Zimmerman, 2003, p. 462). This type is the type seen within almost all of Zynga's games as nearly all social mechanics within the game exist by way of pre-existing friendships. In summary, it appears that although the internal play within the constraints of the game design itself is not social, the external social play of pre-existing relationships does make the game social. This then begins to blur into Zynga's word-of-mouth (WOM) marketing strategy. Exploring this further, it could be argued

that the most social aspects of the game are in fact based around the structure of the WOM marketing mechanics. Zynga's WOM strategy is mostly present in the form of gift giving—giving a friend an item—and gift requesting—requesting an item—both often with instant effortless reciprocity of the gift to the gift giver. Therefore what many may believe to be social mechanics, are actually just the side effects of Zynga implementing a WOM strategy into its games.

Taking all of this into account, it appears that Zynga games are not traditionally social in the sense that they don't encourage any direct social interaction with other players. Instead, I believe what Zynga's environments do well is bring people together for a feeling of a shared social presence, play in parallel. As Ducheneaut et. al proposed, perhaps one of the reasons players play is not for direct social cooperation—in fact many of them choose to avoid it. Instead they enjoy the feeling of community received by participating in something *alongside* others (Tyni et al., 2011). “For most, playing the game is therefore like being ‘alone together’—surrounded by others, but not necessarily actively interacting with them” (Ducheneaut et. al, 2006). Perhaps being “alone together” in *The Pioneer Trail* environment is what makes the games successful. Instead of bringing people together into direct contact, Zynga quite literally brings people together into a common shared environment where they have full control over the extent of their social interactions.

### GAMIFICATION OF CLICKING

What constitutes a game? It's a tricky concept to ultimately define<sup>1</sup>, however, in the broadest sense of the term, a game is “a system in which players engage in an artificial conflict, defined by rules, that results in a quantifiable outcome” (Salen & Zimmerman, 2003, p. 80). In other words, what defines a game is the structure of the game. As McGonigal (2011) explains, “when we're playing a game, we just know it. There is something essentially unique about the way games structure experience” (pp. 20–21). Jesper Juul (2003) proposes a six characteristic approach to game structure based on the work of Johan Huizinga (1950), Roger Caillois (1959), Bernard Suits (1978), E.M. Avedon and Brian Sutton-Smith (1981), Chris Crawford (1984), David Kelley (1988), and Katie Salen and Eric Zimmerman (2003). Inspired by these author's work, Juul proposes a game definition consisting of six points. Games must be (1) “rule-based”. They must have (2) “variable, quantifiable outcomes” that are (3) “assigned different values, some being positive, some being negative”. The player must invest (4) “effort in order to influence the outcome. (I.e. games are challenging.)” and be (5) “attached to the outcome”. Finally, the game must have (6) “negotiable consequences” where “the same game [set of rules] can be played with or without real-life consequences” (Juul, 2003). Based on this definition, is *The Pioneer Trail* a game?

1. The subject of what is a game is highly contested and far from agreed upon in the field of game studies. However, it is not within the scope of this article to address this issue in full, rather I have chosen to use a sampling of the most commonly acknowledged set of characteristics (wonderfully summed up in Juul's 2003 article) as a starting point for the discussion.

First, I would argue *The Pioneer Trail* is not so much rule-based (1) as it is “property-based”. The word “property” refers to a measurable characteristic (much akin to a physical property in physics). Therefore, when I say *The Pioneer*

*Trail* is property-based, I am saying that it is mostly governed by its own set of physical properties as opposed to created regulations. It takes 60 seconds to grow a clover. This is less a “rule” of a game as it is a “property” of the environment. Take, for instance, the game of basketball. Gravity is not so much a “rule” of basketball as it is a “property” of the environment it is played in. However, that a player cannot run with the ball during the game but instead must always dribble the ball is a rule of basketball, imposed on top of the environment’s properties.

Despite the variety of tasks needing to be performed, *The Pioneer Trail* does not have many variable outcomes (2). In general, it has one clearly defined outcome that does not involve skill or chance: the quest is either completed or not completed. The decoration is either purchased or not purchased, placed or not placed. There is a slight variety in terms of crops—as once a crop is grown it only remains ripe (ready for harvesting) for a limited amount of time, therefore the player has the outcome of either harvesting the crop in time, or having the crop decay—but it is still quite limited in outcome. For this reason, as there is often at max two outcomes, there are not frequently outcomes that are better than other outcomes (3). Choosing to perform one quest over another quest does not necessarily provide an alternative or better outcome. Choosing one task before another during a quest does not provide an alternative or better outcome. Harvesting all of the planted crops at one time does not provide an alternative or better outcome than harvesting the crops in 15 minute intervals.

Contrary to the previous three characteristics, however, it is true that the player is required to invest effort to complete tasks (4) and the completion of tasks can affect the game state. Completing a task can influence the materials the player has or the state of one of the many non-player characters (NPCs) in the game, such as a relationship quest that appeared with the creation of *The Kissing Tree* in 2011. However, while performing a quest, it is rare that a player can influence the outcome outside of deciding to either do the quest or to not do the quest. In this way, the player is, at points, attached to the outcome (5). However, this ties in heavily as to whether or not the game can be played without real-life consequences (6) or real-life interactions which affect the reason the player is attached to the outcome. As A.J. Patrick Liszkiewicz (2010) states in his essay on *Farmville*: “The secret to *Farmville*’s popularity is neither gameplay nor aesthetics. *Farmville* is popular because [it] entangles users in a web of social obligations”. The same applies to *The Pioneer Trail*, and almost all of the social network games of Zynga. These games are not free of real-life consequences as they enforce a sense of obligation and a connection to real-life relationships and reciprocity.

From this analysis it appears that although some aspects of game structure fit with the social network games of Zynga, at the same time, it’s difficult to definitely argue that it is indeed a game. It appears it’s time to find another structure that may be better to equipped to provide a framework for assessing these social network games “that barely [qualify] as a game” (Liszkiewicz, 2010): and I propose gamification.

Gamification is, in its most simple form, “taking things that aren’t games and trying to make them feel more like games” (Jesse Schell quoted in Graft, 2011). It is “the use of game design elements in non-game contexts” (Deterding, 2011, p.2). An example of gamification is the popular mobile application Foursquare: the gamification of being at a location. Users can “check-in” when at a location, earn points, and publically share their presence at this location with friends on Foursquare itself or other social networks like Twitter or Facebook. Foursquare Friends can compete against each other to “check-in” to the most locations or show off personal achievements—such as checking into certain number of locations in one day. Foursquare has fixed-rules—such as: check in at a location, get points, points add to your total score, your total score affects your ranking in the leaderboard—however it still doesn’t have variable outcomes. In this way, although Foursquare has begun to create a game structure around the activity of being at a location, it is still not inclusive of all aspects of game structure, especially separating activities from real-life consequences. Thus it cannot be characterized as a full game.

The same seems to be true for *The Pioneer Trail*. From this analysis it appears that although some aspects of game structure can be found in the social network games of Zynga, at the same time, it’s difficult to definitely argue that it is indeed a game. But the question is then: what is it gamifying? How is it gamification? I argue that “social network games” like *The Pioneer Trail* are the “gamification of clicking”. In the end, *The Pioneer Trail* and many social network games are about clicking. Each activity is accompanied by a timed click which was well noted by Ian Bogost’s *Cow Clicker* application. The more you click, the further you progress in the game, making timed clicking the main form of engagement with the game with many players performing thousands of clicks every week, and the main strategy for the player is how to economize that clicking and find the most efficient method. Rather than needing to click to explore the environment, the environment is built to accommodate clicking. The graphical overlay and rudimentary storyline work together to create not so much a game, but rather a clever, yet simple, example of the gamification of clicking.

*The Pioneer Trail*, game or not, as well as many of Zynga’s applications, have attracted huge audiences and have been able to, for the most part, keep those audiences well engaged. There is much to be explored looking at *The Pioneer Trail* as a form of gamification as opposed to a game that can help analyze how Zynga has created these engaging retentive environments, why gamification appears to work, the effect of selections of game mechanics, and, in the end, beginning to understand the difference between gamification and games.

## CONCLUSION

At the beginning, the initial selection of literature suggested that Zynga’s social network games have seen success due to the fact they are often “free-to-play”, “social”, and have “engaging gameplay”. Through this critical analysis, I have

shown that this is not entirely the case. Zynga games are not really free-to-play, but are instead a hybrid between free-to-play and pay-to-play. The games are able to offer the flexibility of a free-to-play game with easy access for new players and flexible payment options, while monetizing—in one way or another—their entire player market like a pay-to-play game. They do this by offering players a hidden choice between paying real currency or paying media value through word-of-mouth marketing—which triggers an incredibly effective viral referral marketing campaign—to continue engaging with the game. Zynga games are also not, per definition, social games.

Instead, once again, they are a hybrid, offering the basic benefits of social gaming—the “alone together” shared experience—while not requiring the same time commitment required by most full-fledge social games (like MMORPGs). By turning player’s friends into resources, the friends become similar to NPCs, entities that can be used when necessary and can be ignored when desired allowing the greatest flexibility possible in multiplayer gaming. Ironically then most of the arguably “social” mechanics are instead actually a result of implementing a basic world-of-mouth marketing strategy as opposed to the design of the experience. Finally, I showed how Zynga games are perhaps not really game, and instead are a perfect example of gamification—specifically the “gamification of clicking”. Instead of having created an engaging independent game environment Zynga has, in fact, done something much more unique: Zynga has created an enjoyable way to better engage an incredible number of people in the act of clicking.

## REFERENCES

- Appdata (2011, December 11). App Leaderboard and Developer Leaderboard from Sunday, December 11, 2011. *Appdata.com*. Retrieved from <http://www.appdata.com/>
- Avedon, E.M. & Sutton-Smith, B. (1981). *The Study of Games*. New York, NY: John Wiley & Sons.
- Brown, M. (2011, June 30). In Gaming, Free-to-Play Can Pay. *Wired*. Retrieved from <http://www.wired.com/gamelife/2011/06/free-to-play/>
- Buttle, F. A. (1998). Word of mouth: understanding and managing referral marketing. *Journal of Strategic Marketing*, 6(3), 241–254.
- Caillois, R. (1961). *Man, play, and games*. Glencoe, NY: The Free Press (Original work published 1958).
- Cooper, D. (2011, August 14). Zynga’s Pioneer Trail is like The Oregon Trail without the typhoid. *Engadget*. Retrieved from <http://www.engadget.com/2011/08/14/zyngas-pioneer-trail-is-like-the-oregon-trail-without-the-typho>
- Crawford, C. (1984). *The Art of Computer Game Design*. New York, NY: McGraw-Hill/Osborne Media.
- Deterding, S., Khaled, R., Nacke, L.E., & Dixon, D. (2011). Gamification: Toward a Definition. *CHI 2011 Gamification Workshop Proceedings*. Retrieved from <http://gamification-research.org/wp-content/uploads/2011/04/02-Deterding-Khaled-Nacke-Dixon.pdf>
- Ducheneaut, N. & Moore, R. J. (2004). *The social side of gaming: a study of interaction patterns in a massively multiplayer online game*. Retrieved from Palo Alto Research Center website: <http://www2.parc.com/csl/members/nicolas/documents/CSCW2004-SWG.pdf>
- Ducheneaut, N., Yee, N., Nickell, E., & Moore, R. (2006).

- Alone Together? Exploring the Social Dynamics of Massively Multiplayer Online Games. *Proceedings of the ACM CHI 2006*, 401–416.
- Fahey, M. (2011, November 21). What difference did going free-to-play make for DC Universe Online. *Kotaku*. Retrieved from <http://kotaku.com/5861546/what-difference-did-going-free-to-play-make-for-dc-universe-online>
- Fallarme, D. (2011, November 20) A teardown of Zynga marketing: how Zynga sucks you in and keeps you there. *The Marketing Student*. Retrieved from <http://www.themarketingstudent.com/2011/11/20/a-teardown-of-zynga-marketing-how-zynga-sucks-you-in-and-keeps-you-there/>
- Gaudiosi, J. (2011, December 7). Zynga IPO shows bigger picture of evolving games business. *Forbes*. Retrieved from <http://www.forbes.com/sites/johngaudiosi/2011/12/07/zynga-ipo-shows-bigger-picture-of-evolving-games-business/>
- Graft, K. (2011, March 1). GDC 2011: Time to Ditch the Term “Gamification”? *Gamasutra*. Retrieved from [http://www.gamasutra.com/view/news/33315/gdc\\_2011\\_time\\_to\\_ditch\\_the\\_term\\_.php](http://www.gamasutra.com/view/news/33315/gdc_2011_time_to_ditch_the_term_.php)
- Helft, M. (2010, July 24). Will Zynga Become the Google of Games? *The New York Times*. Retrieved from <http://www.nytimes.com/2010/07/25/business/25zynga.html?pagewanted=all>
- Huizinga, J. (1950). *Homo Ludens*. Boston, MA: The Beacon Press (Original work published 1938).
- Jackson, J. (2011, February 16). Zynga’s Secret to Success: Connecting Casual Friends. *PC World*. Retrieved from [http://www.pcworld.idg.com.au/article/376848/zynga\\_secret\\_success\\_connecting\\_casual\\_friends](http://www.pcworld.idg.com.au/article/376848/zynga_secret_success_connecting_casual_friends)
- Jacobs, M. & Shivonen, T. (2011). In Perpetual Beta – On the Participatory Design of Facebook Gaming. *Proceedings of Think Design Play, the 5th international conference of the Digital Research Association*. Retrieved from [www.digra.org/dl/db/11312.19220.pdf](http://www.digra.org/dl/db/11312.19220.pdf)
- Juul J., (2003). *The Game, the Player, the World: Looking for a Heart of Gameness*. In M. Copier & J. Raessens (Eds.), *Level Up: Digital Games Research Conference Proceedings* (pp. 30–45). Retrieved from <http://www.digra.org/dl/db/05163.50560>
- Kelley, D. (1988). *The Art of Reasoning*. New York, NY: W. W. Norton & Company.
- Kolo, C. & Baur, T. (2004). Living a Virtual Life: Social Dynamics of Online Gaming. *Game Studies*, 4(1). Retrieved from <http://www.gamestudies.org/0401/kolo/>

- Koster, R. (2011, February). *Social Mechanics for Social Games*. Paper presented at the 2011 Game Developer Conference, San Francisco, CA. Presentation retrieved from [http://www.raphkoster.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/02/Koster\\_Social\\_Social-mechanics\\_GDC2011.pdf](http://www.raphkoster.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/02/Koster_Social_Social-mechanics_GDC2011.pdf)
- Lamacraft, B. (2010, November 23). *Why Zynga Games are so Popular on Facebook*. *Helium*. Retrieved from <http://www.helium.com/items/2021962-zynga-games>
- Lee, K. J. & Lee, J. C. (2006). *Design of Ubiquitous Referral Marketing: A Business Model and Method*. Lecture Notes in Computer Science, 4082, 102–111.
- Lisziewicz, A. J. P. (2010, October 21). *Cultivated Play: Farmville*. *Berfrois*. Retrieved from <http://www.berfrois.com/2010/10/cultivated-play-farmville>
- McGonigal, J. (2011). *Reality is Broken: Why Games Make Us Better and How They Can Change the World*. London, UK: Random House.
- MerchantServiceSales (2011, December 2). *Discover sponsors Zynga FarmVille game expansion*. *MERCHANTSERVICESALES.COM*. Retrieved from <http://www.merchantservicesales.com/news.aspx?DoAction=ReadMore&NewsID=483429384326458>
- Salen, K. & Zimmerman, E. (2003). *Rules of Play. Game Design Fundamentals*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Suits, B. (1978). *The Grasshopper*. University of Toronto Press.
- Tyni, H., Sotamaa, O. & Toivonen, S. (2011) Howdy Partner! On free-to-play, Sociability and Rhythm Design in FrontierVille. *Proceedings of the 15th International Academic MindTrek Conference: Envisioning Future Media Environments*, 22–29.
- Valadares, J. (2011, July 7). Free-to-play Revenue Overtakes Premium Revenue in the App Store. *Flurry*. Retrieved from <http://blog.flurry.com/bid/65656/Free-to-play-Revenue-Overtakes-Premium-Revenue-in-the-App-Store>
- Woo, S. & Raice, S. (2011, November 2). EA Invades Zynga’s Turf. *The Wall Street Journal*. Retrieved from <http://online.wsj.com/article/SB10001424052970204528204577012273802347922.html>

---

## LUDOGRAPHY

- Cow Clicker*, I. Bogost, USA, 2010.
- DC Universe Online*, Sony Online Entertainment, USA, 2011.
- Farmville*, Zynga, USA, 2009.
- Lord of the Rings Online*, Microsoft, USA, 2007.
- Star Wars, the Old Republic*, Bioware, Canada, 2011.
- World of Warcraft*, Blizzard, USA, 2007.







# GAME

Games as Art Media Entertainment  
*The Italian Journal of Game Studies*

---

[www.gamejournal.it](http://www.gamejournal.it)

# ALL OF US, PLAYERS

**Pathways in the diffusion of digital gaming:  
relocations, pervasiveness, gamification**

Edited by the Editors at GAME







G|A|M|E is an international, peer-reviewed, free access games studies journal. G|A|M|E publishes one monographic issue per year

#### A PROJECT BY



Associazione Culturale LUDICA  
Reggio Calabria IT & London UK  
HQ: Via Vittorio Veneto 33  
89123 Reggio Calabria, Italy  
Offices: 179 Edward Street  
London SE14 6DS, UK



In association with  
[filmforumfestival.it](#)

#### WITH THE PATRONAGE OF



Università di Cagliari  
Dipartimento di Storia,  
Beni Culturali e Territorio

#### PARTNERS



Archivio Videoludico



[www.zero.eu](#)



ASSOCIAZIONE EDITORI SOFTWARE VIDEOOLUDICO ITALIANA

#### EDITORIAL BOARD

Marco Benoît Carbone  
Federico Giordano  
Ivan Girina

#### DISTRIBUTION

All GAME issues are available  
for viewing and download at  
[www.gamejournal.it](#)

#### ISSN 2280-7705

#### ETHICAL STATEMENT

[www.gamejournal.it/about](#)

#### COPYRIGHT



ISSUE 1, vol. 1 – 2012  
© 2012

#### GRAPHIC & LAYOUT

Design Manager: Ilaria Mariani  
Graphic Design: Alice Baraldi  
Layout Assistant: Maria Rosaria Macrilli  
Managing Editor: Marco Benoît Carbone

#### COVER ART

Pixels © 2010, courtesy of Jean Patrick

#### CONTACT

[editors@gamejournal.it](mailto:editors@gamejournal.it)  
[www.gamejournal.it](http://www.gamejournal.it)  
[info@associazioneculturaleludica.it](mailto:info@associazioneculturaleludica.it)  
[www.facebook.com/gamejournal](http://www.facebook.com/gamejournal)  
[www.twitter.com/gameitjournal](http://www.twitter.com/gameitjournal)

#### SUPERVISING EDITORS

Antioco Floris (Università di Cagliari), Roy Menarini (Università di Udine), Leonardo Quaresima (Università di Udine)

#### EDITORS

Stefano Baschiera (Queen's University, Belfast), Marco Benoît Carbone (University College London), Giovanni Caruso (Università di Udine), Riccardo Fassone (Università di Torino), Gabriele Ferri (Università di Bologna), Adam Gallimore (University of Warwick), Ivan Girina (University of Warwick), Federico Giordano (Università per Stranieri di Perugia), Valentina Paggiarin, Justin Pickard, Paolo Ruffino (Goldsmiths, University of London), Mauro Salvador (Università Cattolica, Milano)

#### ADVISORY BOARD

Espen Aarseth (IT University of Copenhagen), Matteo Bittanti (California College of the Arts), Jay David Bolter (Georgia Institute of Technology), Gordon C. Calleja (IT University of Copenhagen), Gianni Canova (IULM, Milano), Antonio Catolfi (Università per Stranieri di Perugia), Mia Consalvo (Ohio University), Patrick Coppock (Università di Modena e Reggio Emilia), Ruggero Eugeni (Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milano), Roy Menarini (Università di Udine), Enrico Menduni (Università di Roma Tre), Peppino Ortoleva (Università di Torino), Bernard Perron (Université de Montreal), Guglielmo Pescatore (Università di Bologna), Leonardo Quaresima (Università di Udine), Jose P. Zagal (De Paul University, Chicago)

#### BOARD OF REVIEWERS

Francesco Alinovi (Nuova Accademia di Belle Arti, Milano), Alessandro Amaducci (Università di Torino), Simone Arcagni (Università di Palermo), Giovanni Boccia Artieri (Università di Urbino), Elena Bertozzi (University of Wisconsin Whitewater), Vito Campanelli (Università L'Orientale, Napoli), Domenico Carzo (Università di Messina), Alessandro Catania (University of Nottingham), Alessio Ceccherelli (Università La Sapienza, Roma), Marco Centorrino (Università di Messina), Giovanna Cosenza (Università di Bologna), Mariagrazia Fanchi (Università Cattolica di Milano), Riccardo Fedriga (Università di Bologna), Mary Flanagan (Dartmouth College, USA), Giuseppe Fazzetto (Accademia di Belle Arti di Catania), Alexander R. Galloway (New York University), Mario Gerosa (Politecnico di Milano), Stefano Gualeni (NHTV Breda University of Applied Sciences), Aphra Kerr (National University of Ireland, Maynooth), Massimo Locatelli (Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milano), Giulio Lughi (Università di Torino), Massimo Maietti (Independent Scholar), Diego Malara (XL, La Repubblica), Michael Nitsche (Georgia Institute of Technology), Costantino Oliva (University of Malta), Domenico Quaranta (Accademia di Belle Arti di Brera, Milano), Elena Pacetti (Università di Bologna), Roberta Pearson (University of Nottingham), Gianfranco Pecchinenda (Università Federico II, Napoli), Luca Rosati (Università per Stranieri di Perugia), Rino Schembri (Università di Palermo), Miguel Sicart (IT University of Copenhagen), Antonio Somaini (Università di Genova), Olli Sotamaa (University of Tampere), Simone Tosoni (Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Milano), Alberto Venditti (NHIM), Pierantonio Zanotti (Università Ca' Foscari, Venezia).

#### CONTRIBUTORS

Simone Arcagni (Università di Palermo), Simona Biancalana (Università per Stranieri di Perugia), Roberto Braga (Università di Bologna), Dario Compagno (Università di Siena), Francesco Di Chiara (Università di Ferrara), Stefano Gualeni (NHTV Breda), Agata Meneghelli (Università di Bologna), Cristiano Poian, Valentina Rao (Utrecht University), Valentina Re (Università Ca' Foscari, Venezia), Valerio Sillari, Matteo Tarantino (Università Cattolica, Milano), Marco Teti (Università di Ferrara), Gruppo Postcinema Università di Udine (Alice Autelitano, Enrico Biasin, Alessandro Bordina, Alberto Brodesco, Stefania Giovenco, Lawrence Thomas Martinelli, Marcella Rosi, Federico Zecca).

#### PROOF-READING

Adam Gallimore, Justin Pickard



## ALL OF US, PLAYERS

Pathways in the diffusion of digital gaming:  
relocations, pervasiveness, gamification

Edited by the Editors at GAME

ISSUE 1, 2012: VOLUME 2 – CRITICAL NOTES (NON-PEER REVIEWED)

---

### CRITICAL NOTES

- 5 F. Giordano  
**Fabio Viola, *Gamification*, Arduino Viola Editore, 2011**
- 7 M. Karhulahti  
**Pissing in the Fountain:** Videogames and Expressive Performance
- 11 S. Gualeni  
**La voce del sonnambulismo contemporaneo**
- 15 A. Scrussolin  
**Critical City Upload.** Intervista a Augusto Pirovano e Matteo Uguzzoni
- 23 G. Caruso & R. Fassone  
**Gordon Calleja, In-Game.** From Immersion to Incorporation, MIT Press, 2011
- 27 A. Meneghelli  
**Se i Sims vanno su Facebook...**
- 31 G. Frazzetto  
**Prosumer e star dei videogiochi**
- 35 F. Giordano  
**La forza in comune dei videogiochi.** Giuseppe Franzetto, *Molte vite in multiuniversi. Nuovi media e arte quotidiana*, Mimesis Edizioni, 2011
- 39 I. Girina  
**Elisa Mandelli e Valentina Re (a cura di), *Fate il Vostro Gioco*, Terra Ferma, 2011**
- 43 G. Ferri  
**Phone Story.** Un mobile game discute la mobile phone industry
- 47 M. Carastro  
**Gioco e Tecnologia.** Elementi chiave per una nuova pedagogia museale
- 51 S. Biancalana  
**Getglue e Miso.** La gamification contagia il consumo televisivo



Book Review by  
FEDERICO GIORDANO  
federico.giordano@unistrapg.it

# Fabio Viola, *Gamification, Arduino* Viola Editore, 2011

Il testo di Fabio Viola ha un'impostazione decisamente divulgativa, con intenti definitori e riassuntivi, uno stile molto più prossimo al giornalistico che all'accademico e frequenti incursioni nella dimensione quantitativa. L'esordio è dedicato alla descrizione di "cosa sia" un videogioco, e chi lo usi, supponendo un lettore del tutto digiuno del contesto di cui si discetta. Il testo si sofferma, inoltre, sulle evoluzioni/modificazioni del mercato con l'avvento di alcune pratiche recenti in campo digitale. In questo senso Viola descrive il mercato videoludico contemporaneo attraverso il declino del PC gaming e della distribuzione fisica, illustrando la sfiducia dei publisher per la storica piattaforma (nonostante il costante raggiungimento del *break even* da parte delle produzioni PC) e l'affermarsi della distribuzione *connected*.

Viola individua una serie di motivazioni per le difficoltà del personal computer, fra di esse le strategie della stessa Microsoft, che acquistate Bungie e Lionhead, ne sposta il loro centro di interessi sul mondo console, mentre chiude storici sviluppatori di giochi per PC come Ensembled e Aces. Viola sottolinea poi la più semplice "vendibilità" dei titoli per console, i quali non necessitano di spiegazioni ed avvertenze sui requisiti di sistema da parte dei venditori. Il passaggio alle grandi catene di distribuzione per la vendita al dettaglio, terminata la fase dei venditori-appassionati, rende meno disponibili i commessi ad una presa in carico delle esigenze conoscitive dei clienti. Infine Viola richiama l'affermarsi del digital delivery anche su console come responsabile del rischio di "morte" dei negozi per la vendita "fisica" dei supporti. L'autore offre, in seguito, una serie di tabelle e di statistiche che permettono di valutare la dimensione del mercato videoludico odierno. La sua premonzione è che il mercato tradizionale per gli *hardcore gamer*, in virtù di vari fattori, il prezzo *in primis*, verrà scalzato da quello *casual*. Alcuni dei fattori predisponenti sarebbero la *massificazione mimetica*, ovvero l'affermarsi di giochi ad interfaccia mimetica (Wii, Kinect ecc.) e la massificazione distributiva, ossia la disponibilità dei videogame anche in strutture commerciali non specifiche come i centri commerciali e gli ipermercati. Interessante, giacché si sofferma su un campo di studi poco indagato, è la storia del mobile, sviluppata da Viola con particolare attenzione a quello strumento,

per l'epoca avveniristico, che è stato l' N-GAGE di Nokia ed un intero capitolo dedicato allo *smartphone gaming*. Altrettanto originale può apparire il capitolo dedicato al *social gaming* e quello che si occupa della *gamification* propriamente intesa, sebbene quest'ultimo sia meno “riassuntivo” dei precedenti e concentrato su alcuni casi notevoli (Nike +, Webkinz, Virtual Master Real).

Il testo di Viola, sebbene nel titolo si richiami esplicitamente alla gamification, intende il termine in maniera estensiva, ovvero come sinonimo di “industria e cultura videoludica”, più che come espansione del videogame a paradigmi culturali, strati e situazioni sociali apparentemente esterni ad esso. Il libro è forse più utile ad un lettore completamente a digiuno degli studi in campo videoludico (e fors'anche del campo stesso, ovvero il videogame), che a chi abbia una qualche frequentazione con gli stessi. Ci si trova di fronte, infatti, ad una sintesi didascalica della strutturazione attuale del mercato e delle sue radici nel recente passato. Ma anche chi ha già un'opinione formata e una frequentazione videoludica più solida, potrebbe trovare conferma, in dati e tabelle, di considerazioni piuttosto diffuse nel dibattito sui videogame.

Quello in cui il libro di Viola mostra qualche pecca è la cura editoriale. Il testo ha un'impostazione grafica piuttosto artigianale e disomogenea: spesso grafici/tabelle e testo cozzano per dimensioni, spazi vuoti e stili. Inoltre si nota, sovente, qualche refuso di troppo (considerato anche il prezzo per la versione fisica di 25 Euro, non basso in proporzione al numero di pagine, e di 15 Euro per quella digitale). Si tratta di esiti comprensibili, stante la scelta di pubblicazione “autarchica”, intrapresa dall'autore. Da un punto di vista contenutistico, invece, il testo può essere utile ai lettori che non si aspettino considerazioni “teoriche”, ma una sintesi, con una gran messe di dati, della condizione del mercato del gaming odierno. In questo senso un ipotetico lettore ideale per questo libro può essere la persona che lavora nell'industria videoludica che vuole avere sotto mano un compendio statistico o l'appassionato che vuole conoscere nel dettaglio dati e cifre, o ancora l'avventore casuale che volesse approcciarsi per la prima volta ad una sintesi dell'industria (e della cultura) videoludica.

VELI-MATTI KARHULAHTI  
vmmkar@utu.fi

# Pissing in the Fountain: Videogames and Expressive Performance

The drawn-out discussion of videogames as art took a significant step in May last year when the National Endowment for the Arts in the United States added digital games to their list of financially supported art forms. It placed games in the category of Arts in Media among

documentaries and dramatic narratives; media created for theatrical release; performance programs; artistic segments for use within existing series; multi-part webisodes; installations; and short films<sup>1</sup>.

This context defines the nature of videogame art – generally thought of in terms of expression through narration and performance – relatively well. While an obvious counter-example would be the so-called “art games,” to which some attention has also recently been devoted by the conventional art world, comparing works such as Pippin Barr’s *The Artist Is Present* (2011) to mainstream videogames would be like comparing Andy Warhol’s *Sleep* (1963) to classic film. These exclusive works of art hardly fit into videogame culture as it is commonly understood, but rather they engage their audiences “in the appreciative and interpretive behaviors associated with the traditional visual arts”<sup>2</sup>.

Only two months before the NEA’s announcement, the discussion had heated up once more as Brian Moriarty, an acknowledged game developer, took an unexpected stand at the San Francisco Game Developers Conference by defending Roger Ebert’s infamous “Video games can never be art”<sup>3</sup> opinion piece. Moriarty made significant notes on the parallels between videogames and popular art, comparing the concepts of kitsch and Fine Arts and even citing philosophers to provide evidence for his advocacy. As he

<sup>1</sup>.NEA – National Endowment for the Arts (2011). FY 2012 *Arts in Media Guidelines*. Retrieved from <http://arts.endow.gov/grants/apply/ AIM-presentation.html>

<sup>2</sup>.Tavinor, G. (2009). *Art of Videogames*. Hoboken, NJ: Wiley-Blackwell

plowed through a 700-page anthology on Western art philosophy, including the writings of Plato, Aristotle, Plotinus, Augustine, Ficino, Kant, Schelling, Hegel, Schopenhauer, Shaftesbury, Croce, Nietzsche, Dewey and Heidegger . . . [He] also read a deadly-boring book on 20th century art definitions, including the writings of Weitz, Dickie and Danto [but nowhere] did [he] find a single author who regarded games or sports as a form of art<sup>4</sup>.

While Moriarty's observations concerning the aged masters are somewhat correct, a philosophical debate about sport as art has continued since the 1970s. This writing examines videogames through that debate and suggests that single player videogames involve a distinctive factor of reception, which may allow one to consider their player performances a form of art.

### WHY ART?

The fundamental question in discussing sports and videogames as art is the motive. David Best hits the heart of the matter when he does not “understand why it should be thought that sport would somehow be endowed with greater respectability if it could be shown to be art”<sup>5</sup>. One answer is found in expression. If a form is considered art, it establishes a specific relation between the expressive artist and the interpreting audience. This relation, however, requires means by which the expression is conveyed forward.

When it comes to sport, Best constructs his disapproving argument on the basis that “any art form must at least allow for the possibility of the expression of a conception of life-issues such as moral, social, and political issues”<sup>6</sup>. In spite of the fact that sports do not express moral, social or political issues, there are recognized art forms, such as music and dance, which do not lean on that kind of expression either<sup>7</sup>. Expressing life-issues is a significant characteristic of art, but not a compulsory one<sup>8</sup>.

The art of dance, for instance, permits the artist to express feelings and emotions through performance. The same feelings and emotions can be expressed within the sport of dance as well. What separates the art of dance from the sport of dance is the latter’s competitive aspect, that is, sports are “purposive”<sup>9</sup>. Competitions are held for arts as well, yet competition is essential only to sports. To be considered an art form, sport would have to terminate its competitive aspect, which would cause it to cease to exist as sport.

In this light, videogames stand in a fortunate position. While many of them involve competition between (human and/or non-human) players, most single player videogames are driven by non-competitive performance, which is an element that is found in some sports, such as ultrarunning and mountain climbing, as well. There is usually a purpose for the performance, but the performance is not necessarily purposive in the sense that the player would compete with other players.

### WHOSE ART?

From art’s point of view, what videogame performances obviously lack is a proper audience. In the manner of usual sporting events, the massive 120,000 person audience in South Korean Starcraft-proleague finals (2005) is more likely a fan gathering than an art show. Even though art shows may share elements with sport events – the social aspect being the most obvious one – art audiences engage with the event with entirely different interests. It is not the audience but its attitude that connects artworks to the art world.

**3.**Ebert, R. (2010). Video games can never be art. *Chicago Sun Times*. Retrieved from [http://blogs.suntimes.com/ebert/2010/04/video\\_games\\_can\\_never\\_be\\_art.html](http://blogs.suntimes.com/ebert/2010/04/video_games_can_never_be_art.html)

**4.**Moriarty, B. (2011). *An Apology for Roger Ebert*. Retrieved from <http://www.ludix.com/moriarty/apology.html>

**5.**Best, D. (1980). Art and Sport. *Journal of Aesthetic Education*,14(2), 69–80, p. 69.

**6.**Best, D. (1980). Art and Sport. *Journal of Aesthetic Education*,14(2), 69–80, p. 79.

**7.**Music and dance are understood here without lyrics. While folk music and dance, for example, can be said to create statements of national identity without verbal expression, these statements rely on connections external to the work itself and not on the expressive avenues of the art form.

**8.**cfr. Humble, P. N. (1993). Chess as an art form. *The British Journal of Aesthetics*, 33(1), 59–66, p. 59.

**9.**Best, D. (1984). Sport is Not Art, *Journal of Philosophy of Sport*, 12, pp. 25–40.

- 10.** Wertz, S.K. (1979). Are Sports Art Forms? *Journal of Aesthetic Education*, 13(1), 107–109, p. 108.
- 11.** cfr. Diderot, D. (1883). *The Paradox of Acting*. London, UK: Chatto & Windus.
- 12.** cfr. Juul, J. (1999). *A Clash Between Game and Narrative – A Thesis on Computer Games and Interactive Fiction* (Doctoral dissertation). Retrieved from <http://www.jesperjuul.net/thesis/AClashBetweenGameAndNarrative.pdf>; Juul, J. (2001). Games Telling Stories? A Brief Note on Games and Narratives. *Game Studies*, 1. Retrieved from <http://www.gamestudies.org/0101/juul-gts/>; Juul, J. (2004). *Introduction to Game Time*. In N. Wardrip-Fruin & P. Harrigan (Eds.), *First Person: New Media as Story, Performance, and Game* (pp. 131–142). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- 13.** Eskelinen, M. (2004). *Towards Computer Game Studies*. In N. Wardrip-Fruin & P. Harrigan (Eds.), *First Person: New Media as Story, Performance, and Game*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, p. 40.
- 14.** Eskelinen, M. (2005). *Pelit ja pelitutkimus luovassa taloudessa*. Helsinki, Finland: Sitra, p. 64.
- 15.** As regards the significance of interpretation in evaluating art, see e.g. Beardsley, M. (1958). *Aesthetics: Problems in the Philosophy of Criticism*. New York, NY: Harcourt, Brace & World; and Goldman, A. (2004). Evaluating Art, in P. Kivy (Ed.), *The Blackwell Guide to Aesthetics*. Oxford, UK: Blackwell Publishing.
- 16.** cfr. Kirkpatrick, G. (2011). *Aesthetic Theory And the Video Game*. Manchester University Press, pp. 31–34.
- 17.** Arnold, P. (1990). Sport, the Aesthetic And Art: Further Thoughts. *British Journal of Educational Studies*, 38(2), 160–179, p. 160.
- 18.** Kant, I. (1928). *Critique of Judgment*. Oxford, UK: Clarendon (Original work published 1790).

Whereas most art performances follow institutional art definitions by finding an art-oriented audience, videogames are typically experienced alone. Yet reading is also a secluded art experience, which may lack the art-oriented audience, and literature, nonetheless, is art. What makes it difficult to consider videogame performances as art is that, so far, performance art has been performed to a predominantly public audience. Videogames are different as they combine the traditional aspect of performance with the less common aspect of secluded reception.

This combination establishes the problematic role of performer/audience. The dilemma of that role's duality is clearly demonstrated by Spencer Wertz as he assumes the player of any game to adopt a contemplative view of an art-oriented audience:

If a participant in a game adopts such a point of view, then he or she becomes a spectator while playing. That has disastrous consequences; the player is out of the game's action and is, mentally, on the sidelines<sup>10</sup>.

One cannot adopt two roles at the same time without mistreating one of them<sup>11</sup>. If a player takes the role of the audience, the redirected focus results in an unsuccessful performance. Focusing on the role of the player, in turn, ties one to the moment, the now in Jesper Juul's<sup>12</sup> terms, which leaves no time for interpretation. As Markku Eskelinen puts it:

[I]n art we might have to configure in order to be able to interpret, whereas in games we have to interpret in order to be able to configure, and proceed from the beginning to the winning or some other situation<sup>13</sup>.

It appears that players with artistic ambition are left with two options: to interpret outside performance, or not to interpret at all. In other words, whereas traditional forms of art compel the perceiver to constant interpretation, (action-based) videogames drive the player to constantly ignore interpretation<sup>14</sup>. In case one holds that aesthetic value is constructed through interpretation, much of that value is lost as long as players are playing alone<sup>15</sup>. But if player performances are unique in their secluded reception, it is also reasonable to question whether they need to be interpreted in the same way as other performance arts. The aesthetic of videogame performance might be something that is experienced without interpretation at all<sup>16</sup>.

## HOW ART?

The term “art” is not synonymous with “aesthetic.” As Peter Arnold points out, sports “can and do provide ... aesthetic moments but these are not necessarily or logically a part of their purpose”<sup>17</sup>. One may enjoy dance or figure skating from an aesthetic point of view, but these cases represent aesthetic experiences in the Kantian sense of beauty – something that pleases apart from any interest in the manner of flowers and sunsets<sup>18</sup>. And not all beauty is art.

Even though sports and games are capable of presenting beauty and arousing aesthetic experiences<sup>19</sup>, those factors do not make them art. To be considered a form of art, a medium must have a unique mode of expression. Some contributions have already been made to point out these specific modes in videogame narration<sup>20</sup> as well as in videogame performance<sup>21</sup>.

**19.** cfr. Deen, P.D. (2011). Interactivity, Inhabitation and Pragmatist Aesthetics. *Game Studies*, 11(2). Retrieved from <http://gamestudies.org/1102/articles/deen>; and Karhulahti, V.-M. (2012). Puzzle Art in Story Worlds: Experience, Expression, Evaluation. *Proceedings of the 6th Philosophy of Computer Games Conference*. Retrieved from <http://www.arsgames.net/2012gamephilosophy/en/html/program/papers/46%20-%20Karhulahti.pdf>

**20.** Baker-Graham, A. (2012). Representation by Regulated Interaction. *Proceedings of the 6th Philosophy of Computer Games Conference*. Madrid. Retrieved from <http://www.arsgames.net/2012gamephilosophy/en/html/program/papers/36%20-%20Baker-Graham.pdf>; and Fortugno, N. (2009). Losing Your Grip: Futility and Dramatic Necessity in Shadow of the Colossus. In D. Davison (Ed.), *Well-Played 1.0: Videogames, Value and Meaning* (pp. 171–188). Pittsburgh, PA: ETC Press.

**21.** Bogost, I. (2011). *How to Do Things with Videogames*. New London, MN: University of Minnesota Press; and Fernández-Vara, C. (2009). *Play's the Thing: A Framework to Study Videogames as Performance*. In *Breaking New Ground: Innovation in Games, Play, Practice and Theory*. Proceedings of DiGRA 2009. London, UK: Brunel University. Retrieved from <http://www.lcc.gatech.edu/~cpearce3/DiGRA09/Friday%204%20September/137%20Play's%20the%20Thing.pdf>

**22.** Firaxis, USA, 2001

**23.** Squire, K. (2004). *Replaying History: Learning World History through Playing Civilization III* (Unpublished doctoral dissertation). Indiana University.

**24.** Arsenault, D. & Bonenfant, M. (2012). Poiesis and Imagination in the Aesthetic Experience: The Moment of Grace in Computer Game Play. *Proceedings of The 6th Philosophy of Computer Games Conference*.

**25.** Maxis, USA, 2000

**26.** Quantic Dream, France, 1999

**27.** I would like to thank Pippin Barr, Graeme Kirkpatrick and Petri Lankoski for our discussions about the article.

Whereas the expressive power of Marcel Duchamp's infamous Fountain (1917) was based on shocking the era's institutional art norms by means of showing, single player videogames encourage players to perform for themselves. This is not to ignore the social aspect of games. In multiplayer games players perform for other players, and single player games are often played in a group or shared as recordings via sites such as YouTube. But next to the social aspect, videogames simultaneously amount to the first significant medium that designs means for individual expression for the individuals themselves.

Role-playing games are systems in which players are able to express their views by making specific choices. Strategy games such as Civilization III<sup>22</sup> afford opportunities for political expression through enacting history<sup>23</sup>. Action-based games can be seen as performance platforms on which a "creative player has the possibility of turning his computer game experience into an aesthetic exploration"<sup>24</sup>. Videogames, as a single player medium, can be seen as an argument against the postmodern culture of showing. Pissing in the urinal in The Sims<sup>25</sup> or The Nomad Soul<sup>26</sup> without anyone noticing is a riposte to how the concept of art is generally understood. A single player game is first and foremost a personal experience, which does not have to be shown<sup>27</sup>.

STEFANO GUALENI  
gualeni.s@nhtv.nl

# La voce del sonnambulismo contemporaneo

Nel tentativo di seguire le orme dello storico successo di *Street Fighter II*<sup>1</sup>, gli sviluppatori della Midway Games Inc. finirono, loro malgrado, per costringere l’opinione pubblica ad affrontare il problema dell’impatto sociale dei contenuti dei prodotti per l’intrattenimento digitale.

A qualche mese dalla diffusione negli *arcade* statunitensi di *Street Fighter II*, pietra miliare dei picchiaduro della casa di sviluppo giapponese Capcom, il programmatore Ed Boon ed il designer John Tobias in forza a Midway lanciarono l’idea di sviluppare un “picchiaduro” *made in the USA*<sup>2</sup>, basato sulla pellicola di arti marziali *Bloodsport*<sup>3</sup>. Non essendo riuscita ad accordarsi con la casa cinematografica per l’uso dei diritti del film, Midway decise allora di sviluppare indipendentemente un videogioco di combattimento. Circa un anno più tardi, il gioco raggiunse le sale giochi con il titolo altisonante di *Mortal Kombat*<sup>4</sup>.

La prima versione di *Mortal Kombat* raggiunse in poche settimane una popolarità paragonabile a quella di *Street Fighter II*, riuscendo tuttavia a distinguersi da quest’ultimo per via di una resa grafica più realistica (in linea con le originali intenzioni di integrazione con il linguaggio cinematografico) e per la brutalità iperbolica e sanguinaria. La grottesca estetica da B-movie di *Mortal Kombat*, a fronte di quella asettica dell’animazione giapponese offerta da Capcom, non fece altro che rendere ancora più appetibili i litri di sangue grumoso, gli sbudellamenti, le menomazioni e le torture al pubblico di giovani di sesso maschile che affollavano le *arcade halls*.

Il successo e le atrocità del titolo *Midway* restarono confinati tra le variopinte pareti delle sale giochi fino all’anno successivo, in corrispondenza della prima conversione di *Mortal Kombat* per una console domestica (il SEGA Genesis). A quel punto, il suo distintivo fiume di sangue digitale non poté più essere trattenuto dagli argini di una subcultura e finì con l’inondare i soggiorni buoni della middle-class americana. Nel dicembre del 1993, le frequenti proteste contro l’industria videoludica, accusata di vendere ai minori materiale moralmente reprendibile, portarono il Congresso degli Stati Uniti ad organizzare un’udienza con i rappresentanti dei più influenti distributori di software per l’intrattenimento<sup>5</sup>. L’azione politica fu sostenuta, in particolare, dai senatori

1. Capcom, Giappone, 1991.

2. Boon, E. (2010). *Bonus Round* (episodio 409 parte 2), video-intervista con Ed Boon (video), disponibile online: [http://www.gametrailers.com/bonusround\\_player.php?ep=409&pt=2](http://www.gametrailers.com/bonusround_player.php?ep=409&pt=2).

3. Newt Arnold, USA, 1988.

4. Midway Games, USA, 1992.

Joe Lieberman e Herb Kohl, che ne dichiararono pubblicamente il fine: quello di proteggere le famiglie americane dalla crescente e preoccupante diffusione di Mortal Kombat e di altre efferate produzioni videoludiche (è interessante notare che uno degli antenati più illustri dei moderni “sparatutto” in prima persona, il sanguinolento *Doom*<sup>6</sup> della statunitense Id software, venne rilasciato per PC in quello stesso dicembre).

Dopo circa un anno di denunce, pubbliche udienze e reciproche accuse, i distributori di software ed il Congresso degli Stati Uniti si accordarono per l’istituzione di una commissione federale avente l’obiettivo di creare un sistema di *rating*, omologo per tutta l’industria del videogioco, che fosse in grado di informare gli acquirenti sui contenuti esplicativi dei singoli prodotti. L’ERSB (acronimo inglese per “commissione per il rating del software per l’intrattenimento”) iniziò la sua opera di recensione il primo settembre del 1994. Dalla fondazione dell’ERSB, non è infrequente rilevare l’uso demagogico e strumentale della congettura secondo la quale i videogiochi sarebbero in grado di stimolare comportamenti antisociali da parte di associazioni di consumatori e di alcuni politici opportunisti (varrebbe la pena ricordare qui la campagna mediatica contro la violenza videoludica lanciata dall’avvocato e attivista Jack Thompson a partire dal 2006)<sup>7</sup>. Dal canto loro, gli sviluppatori, con l’intento evidente di proteggere sia i propri interessi economici sia la libertà di esprimersi come meglio credevano, continuarono – e tutt’oggi continuano – a contestare l’esistenza di una effettiva e verificabile correlazione tra violenza virtuale e violenza digitale (e/o l’esistenza di un effetto anestetico dei videogiochi nei confronti di atrocità e tragedie non-virtuali).

5. Kohler, C. (29 luglio 2009). July 29, 1994: Videogame Makers Propose Rating Board to Congress. *Wired*. Disponibile online: [http://www.wired.com/thisdayintech/2009/07/dayintech\\_0729/#more-2779](http://www.wired.com/thisdayintech/2009/07/dayintech_0729/#more-2779).

6. Id Software, USA, 1993.

7. Thompson, J. (8 gennaio 2006). *Violent video games feed unhealthy ideas to young kids*. Tacoma News Tribune.

8. In questo articolo, la definizione del termine “mondo” che intendo adottare è quella di “un gruppo di entità e di relazioni tra le dette entità caratterizzate da persistenza in un certo contesto spazio-temporale”. Ritengo che questa definizione sia conforme alla posizione (post)fenomenologica difesa nel resto dell’articolo e sia anche sufficientemente flessibile da potere abbracciare tanto realtà virtuali quanto quella che viene comunemente indicizzata come “attuale”. La necessità di includere la relativa stabilità della presenza di certe entità e la consistenza delle relazioni tra di esse nella definizione proposta è funzionale al fine di operare una distinzione metodologica tra mondi e sogni o allucinazioni.

Uno degli argomenti più frequentemente utilizzati da questi ultimi in difesa della propria libertà creativa è costituito dall’interpretare i mondi<sup>8</sup> videoludici come allegorie interattive, visione secondo la quale la violenza virtuale sarebbe da intendere unicamente in senso metaforico. Inoltre, sempre secondo gli sviluppatori, qualunque giocatore sarebbe naturalmente in grado di comprendere come il videogioco non sia altro che un sistema formale, una macchina da feedback, e non sia né una rappresentazione descrittiva del mondo in cui viviamo, né un tentativo di persuadere i giocatori di come questo dovrebbe essere. In altre parole, la posizione di chi difende il medium videoludico si può riassumere con l’idea che i mondi virtuali e quelli reali siano separati e non-comunicanti e che, pertanto, qualsiasi tentativo di stabilire relazioni causali tra loro sia irragionevole. In quest’accezione, i densi spruzzi di sangue a cui *Mortal Kombat* ha abituato una generazione di videogiocatori sono da interpretare come parte del sistema estetico grazie al quale il “picchiaduro” comunica ai propri giocatori l’andamento della partita. Non diversamente dagli “sparatutto”, il feedback di tipo “ematico” permette ai giocatori di identificare – in maniera integrata nella struttura allegorica del gioco – un colpo subito, l’entità del danno arrecato, una combinazione di colpi messa a segno con successo etc. Ne consegue che ciò che è considerato osceno in *Mortal Kombat* ha essenzialmente la stessa funzione

cognitiva dell’esplosione della propria navetta durante una partita di *Asteroids*<sup>9</sup> o lo sgretolarsi di un blocco di mattoni digitali presi a testate da *Super Mario*<sup>10</sup>.

In altre parole, per sviluppatori e videogiocatori considerare lo spargimento di sangue virtuale come un’incitazione alla violenza denota un’inadeguata comprensione del medium. Per alcune associazioni di consumatori e fazioni politico-religiose, invece, l’esplicita rappresentazione videoludica di scene di sesso o violenza, spesso condite da comportamenti razzisti o vandalici, sono effettivamente in grado di stimolare i giovani ad un comportamento aggressivo ed antisociale. L’assenza di studi conclusivi in merito negli ultimi due decenni non ha contribuito al dirimersi di quella che è passata alla cronaca come *the videogame controversy*.

Personalmente, sebbene lavori come game designer e passi un buon quarto delle ore coscienti delle mie giornate in mondi digitali, credo che la difesa adottata da industria e videogiocatori sia contraddittoria e poco sostenibile. Permettete che vi faccia un esempio: con un’intensità crescente negli ultimi dieci anni, l’attenzione dei media ha contribuito in maniera primaria alla valorizzazione di prodotti interattivi e digitali comunemente raggruppati sotto il termine generico di *serious games* (giochi seri), ovvero di applicazioni digitali interattive che, pur non escludendo il divertimento, hanno obiettivi ritenuti socialmente utili come educazione ed informazione. Ciò ha permesso, sia in campo accademico sia in quello dello sviluppo di software, di attrarre fondi destinati allo studio e alla realizzazione di *serious games*. Queste esperienze digitali “ludiche ma non troppo” fanno precisamente leva sulla possibilità di importare nel mondo comunemente indicizzato come “mondo reale” comportamenti e riflessioni sviluppati in ambienti virtuali. Da queste premesse, i “giochi seri” vengono utilizzati per facilitare o supportare scopi pratici, ad esempio la formazione e la promozione di prodotti o ideologie, l’addestramento (nella ricreazione di scenari di guerra per piloti da caccia o di interventi particolarmente complessi per squadre di pompieri etc.).

Nelle parole della ricercatrice e game designer Jane McGonigal, il fondamentale credo alla base della produzione e dell’impiego di *serious games* è quello secondo cui questi “possano renderci migliori e cambiare il mondo”<sup>11</sup>. Indipendentemente dal background teorico<sup>12</sup> o dalle differenti inclinazioni professionali, accademici e sviluppatori concordano sul fatto che i videogiochi possano avere un impatto positivo sulla società. Tuttavia, né l’industria né l’accademia sembrano mostrare la stessa apertura mentale o lo stesso entusiasmo nell’accettare effetti meno desiderabili e socialmente accettabili del riuscire con successo a scongiurare un attacco glicemico o a perfezionare la propria conoscenza delle procedure di atterraggio per un certo tipo di velivolo. Che io sappia, nessun videogioco è mai stato pubblicizzato per i propri successi nell’addestrare adolescenti all’utilizzo di fucili d’assalto o nell’informarli in maniera dettagliata e realistica su come piazzare scommesse su corse automobilistiche clandestine.

Controversie di questo genere non sono specifiche o unicamente ascrivibili all’avvento di *Mortal Kombat* o dei media digitali in generale. Lo studioso

9. Atari, USA, 1979.

10. Nintendo, Giappone, 1985. 11. Cfr. McGonigal, J. (2011). *Reality is Broken – Why Games Make Us Better and How They Can Change the World*, London: Penguin Press HC, e McGonigal, J. (marzo 2010). *Gaming can change the world, TED talk*. Disponibile online: [http://www.ted.com/talks/jane\\_mcgonigal\\_gaming\\_can\\_make\\_a\\_better\\_world.html](http://www.ted.com/talks/jane_mcgonigal_gaming_can_make_a_better_world.html).

12. Cfr. Sicart, M. (2011). Against Procedurality. *Game Studies*, 11(3). Disponibile online: [http://gamestudies.org/1103/articles/sicart\\_ap](http://gamestudies.org/1103/articles/sicart_ap).

dei media Marshall McLuhan (1911-1980) descrisse, nel suo famosissimo libro *Understanding Media* del 1964 (tradotto in italiano con il titolo *Gli strumenti del comunicare*), un simile tipo di conflitto ideologico-generazionale a seguito della diffusione di massa del medium televisivo. McLuhan osserva che le controversie circa la maggiore o minore appropriatezza o desiderabilità di un certo medium difficilmente riguardino le effettive qualità e possibilità del medium in questione: quello che in linea di massima viene dibattuto pubblicamente sono invece i contenuti di quel medium. In un memorabile passaggio di *Understanding Media*, questo genere di controversie viene additato come “la voce del sonnambulismo contemporaneo”<sup>13</sup>. Secondo McLuhan, infatti, quello che sia i detrattori sia i sostenitori di un medium stentano a capire è che sul lungo periodo il contenuto ha un’importanza relativa e secondaria. Essere a favore o meno di certi utilizzi di un medium dipende da gusti, ideologie ed in generale dallo specifico contesto storico-culturale. Ciò che è invece veramente in grado di influenzare il pensiero individuale e l’orditura del tessuto sociale in modo duraturo e significativo è ciò che il medium stesso consente: il modo in cui il suo linguaggio metaforico organizza la nostra conoscenza del mondo in categorie ed è in grado di incorniciarla, estenderla o restringerla, deformatarla, colorarla.

Nel caso specifico dell’intrattenimento digitale, ed in linea con l’osservazione di McLuhan di cui sopra, sostengo che la maniera in cui l’interazione con i computer cambia il nostro modo di pensare e di comportarci consista precisamente nella possibilità che essa dà ai nostri cervelli di mettersi in relazione con mondi che sono modulari, combinatori, ripetibili ed ontologicamente indipendenti da quello “attuale” (cfr. nota 8). Mondi che sono strutturalmente diversi da quello discreto, univoco e relativamente stabile a cui siamo “destinati” come creature biologiche.

“Mentre le scienze moderne provano a rispondere alla domanda di come sia la realtà e di come questa possa essere controllata”, scrisse il filosofo olandese Jos De Mul, “le scienze modali postmoderne concentrano la loro attenzione su ciò che è possibile, ovvero sulle molte maniere in cui il mondo può essere ri-progettato e manipolato”<sup>14</sup>. Ciò che, allora, i videogiochi (o in generale il media digitali) hanno da offrire sono gli indizi esperibili del fatto che questo mondo non sia l’unico con cui è possibile rapportarsi come esseri umani. Da un punto di vista analogamente orientato verso la modalità, il filosofo ceco-brasiliano Vilém Flusser (1929-1991) sostenne che

[s]tiamo iniziando a liberarci dalla tirannia di una presunta realtà. L’atteggiamento servile per cui noi, come soggetti, ci mettiamo di fronte alla realtà oggettiva per dominarla deve lasciare spazio ad un nuovo tipo di approccio.( . . ) Stiamo affrontando una seconda rinascita dell’umanità, un secondo Homo erectus . E questo Homo erectus , che gioca con il caso nel tentativo di trasformarlo in necessità, potrebbe essere chiamato Homo ludens<sup>15</sup>.

**13.** McLuhan, M. (1994). *Understanding Media: The Extensions of Man*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press. Estratti tradotti in italiano dal sottoscritto.

**14.** De Mul, J. (2010). *Cyberspace Odyssey: Towards a Virtual Ontology and Anthropology*. Cambridge, MA: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, pp. 16-17. Estratto tradotto in italiano dal sottoscritto.

**15.** Flusser, V. (1992). *Das Ende der Tyrannie. Arch + Zeitschrift für Architektur und Städtebau*, 111, 20-25, p. 25. Estratto tradotto in italiano dal sottoscritto.

Interview by  
**ALIDA SCUSSOLIN**  
scussolina@gmail.com

# CriticalCity Upload.

## Intervista a Augusto Pirovano e Matteo Uguzzoni

*CriticalCity Upload* è prima di tutto un progetto di trasformazione urbana concepito in chiave creativa. Se si volesse cucirgli addosso un'etichetta sarebbe quella di *urban transformation game*, ramificazione della numerosa famiglia dei *pervasive games*. Il progetto nasce da un'idea di Augusto Pirovano e Matteo Battaglia e già al suo stadio germinale godeva di un carattere fondamentale ovvero stimolare la creatività dei più giovani coinvolgendoli in un gioco che avesse luogo nelle loro città.

*CriticalCity Upload* rientra tra i lavori della cooperativa sociale Focus<sup>1</sup> ed ha avuto la possibilità di crescere ulteriormente grazie alla vittoria del bando per la creatività giovanile 2010, indetto dalla Fondazione Cariplò che gli ha fornito un co-finanziamento<sup>2</sup>. Inoltre CCU è totalmente gratuito, condizione che rispecchia in pieno i caratteri di apertura e partecipazione al cambiamento sostenuti dal gioco.

Il *game* si caratterizza dunque per una forma ibrida, basata su una struttura fortemente democratica ed incentrata su missioni di gioco concepite come micro-progetti creativi. Considerare CCU come dotato di una natura ibrida appare del resto piuttosto scontato, data l'essenza altrettanto composita dei giochi definiti come *pervasive game*. Tuttavia in questo caso l'ibridazione è asservita alla narrazione prodotta dal giocatore stesso e corrispondente alla restituzione della realtà così come essa risulta a seguito della sua ludicizzazione. I giocatori agiscono in veste di moderni esploratori, in grado di svelare nuovi tratti dei territori che abitano, vivendoli in forma inedita e modificandone la percezione, non solo a livello personale ma anche a quello sociale.

La struttura del gioco è piuttosto semplice e sfrutta le potenzialità narrative dei media attuali, coinvolgendo le dinamiche tipiche dei social network e facendo della produzione *grassroots* il proprio motore. Il meccanismo di base è costituito da missioni, intese nel senso convenzionale di “istruzioni per la realizzazione di azioni”, che per essere validate devono essere documentate attraverso immagini, testi e contributi audiovisivi auto-prodotti dal giocatore. Istituendo dunque una relazione diretta tra documentazione della missione e

1. Per informazioni relative alla cooperativa cfr. <http://www.focuscoop.it/>.

2. Cfr. <http://criticalcity.org/pages/dicono>.

acquisizione di un punteggio, la narrazione creata dal giocatore acquisirà lo status di traccia con una valenza spuria tra l’idiomatico e il documentale.

I compiti da svolgere corrispondono ad un percorso di gioco; tuttavia a differenza della maggior parte dei games non siamo di fronte a un innalzamento del gradiente di difficoltà corrispettivo alla crescita di livello, ma piuttosto a un progressivo coinvolgimento basato sulla possibilità di sbloccare le missioni “urbane”. Il giocatore in fase germinale infatti svolgerà delle semplici missioni per lo più in ambienti chiusi e incentrate sul proprio mondo, e solo successivamente potrà arrivare al vero cuore urban del gioco. In questo modo è possibile farsi conoscere dalla community, in cui si viene gradualmente invitati a prendere parte, grazie a piccole missioni che possono essere commentate e votate dagli altri giocatori. In questo caso i primi livelli di gioco che possiamo etichettare banalmente come “casalinghi”, fungono da prologo auto-narrato del gioco vero e proprio, in cui il giocatore inizia a prendere confidenza con le dinamiche della community e viene accompagnato verso lo svolgimento delle missioni su suolo urbano. Altrettanto rilevante e a conferma dell’importanza data al *network dei players*, risulta la geolocalizzazione sia del giocatore che delle missioni svolte, attuata attraverso l’ausilio di una mappa presente in ogni profilo e potenziata a livello macro dalla cartina fisica del territorio italiano che tiene traccia di tutti i giocatori, i nodi e le esecuzioni<sup>3</sup>. Su queste mappe si possono individuare delle tendenze diffuse che attuano un processo di inscrizione dell’evoluzione biografica del giocatore<sup>4</sup> testimoniata attraverso le tracce delle sue missioni e del suo luogo di residenza. Gli indicatori spaziali agiscono come risorse in grado di stimolare la nascita di interazioni sociali nella forma tipica della *Network locality*<sup>5</sup>, in cui le persone entrano in contatto con informazioni di carattere locale. Questo aspetto viene sviluppato attraverso i “nodi”, aree in cui svolgere missioni è vantaggioso perché si ottengono punti bonus. Questa strategia, influenzata dalle idee di Jaimie Lerner<sup>6</sup>, mira ad aumentare il basso gradiente di socialità di alcune zone della città attraverso spinte creative. La generazione di un nodo viene demandata ai giocatori stessi che, dopo aver svolto su quel territorio almeno tre missioni, possono fare richiesta di attivazione. In caso di approvazione i punti bonus saranno a disposizione di chiunque decida di collaborare per svolgere ulteriori missioni in quella specifica località. La filosofia del nodo è probabilmente la componente di gioco in cui si percepisce meglio l’ibridazione tra universo reale e di gioco, se ancora dovessimo considerarli come separati. In questo modo la mappa digitale riesce a rafforzare le potenzialità sociali del “cerchio magico”, trasferendone gli effetti positivi nella controparte fisica/reale, testimonianza emblematica di come il gioco sia aperto alle interazioni, generatrici di trasformazione sociale dello spazio e modellate nel rispetto dei valori tipici delle culture di affiliazione. Lo spirito *critical* dunque è essenzialmente costituito dalla volontà di attuare, in modo spontaneo e semplice, dei progetti ludici con scopi etici, senza scivolare in retoriche idealiste.

3. È possibile consultare una quarta alternativa che combina tra loro la mappa delle esecuzioni e quella dei nodi. Per il momento la mappa principale è quella italiana, tuttavia il gioco è potenzialmente globale.

4. Eugeni, R. (2010). Il gioco delle tracce. Inscrizione e trascrizione dell’esperienza nei media contemporanei. *Comunicazioni sociali*, XXXII(1), pp. 106-13.

5. Cfr. Gordon, E., De Souza e Silva, A. (2011). *Net Locality. Why Location Matters in a Networked World*. Boston, MA: Blackwel-Wiley.

6. Urbanista, creatore del concetto di “agopuntura urbana” secondo cui si può migliorare la vita di paesi e città attraverso piccole iniziative creative in un’ottica di sostenibilità complessiva.

**AS (Alida Scussolin). L'idea dell'agopuntura urbana è probabilmente il concetto che più di altri ha ispirato Critical city. Il risultato è una struttura di gioco precisa e credo anche molto democratica. Che potenzialità credete possa avere l'agopuntura urbana, applicata a un pervasive game? Dal punto di vista della consapevolezza di essere cittadini, si è dimostrata efficace?**

AP (Augusto Pirovano). Presentando questo gioco abbiamo unito un po' di cose che ci piacciono, abbiamo preso come riferimento l'idea dell'agopuntura urbana appunto, sviluppata da questo urbanista che si chiama Jaime Lerner. Peraltro, non l'agopuntura ma l'operato di Lerner a Curitiba è stato l'argomento della mia tesi di laurea, per cui è un po' quello da cui abbiamo preso spunto. Quindi sì, è sia quello sia il gioco urbano, sia proprio l'utilizzare la piattaforma e le tecnologie del web per uscire di casa con lo scopo di fare delle cose nel mondo reale, sono vari elementi che ci piacevano e che abbiamo deciso di provare ad unire e vedere cosa ne veniva fuori. Detto questo, si secondo noi il progetto ha grandi potenzialità, poi in itinere vedremo quello che uscirà, nel senso che per esempio dal primo anno di gioco vero e proprio ci sono stati un sacco di risultati che sono andati oltre le nostre aspettative. Prendiamo come esempio 10000 missioni svolte dai ragazzi in Italia e certe volte anche nel mondo, sono un numero impressionante se si pensa alla quota dei ragazzi che sono iscritti ed hanno giocato, intorno alla cifra di 5600 per i primi dodici mesi. Non è un numero enorme, non corrisponde ai dati di altri social network o di progetti grandi anche italiani, però se si pensa alle persone che sono uscite di casa per fare azioni creative, hanno lavorato sugli spazi pubblici, hanno incontrato sconosciuti, già questo ha avuto un impatto sulle città dove questi ragazzi hanno operato. Quindi siamo ottimisti e vedremo un po' dove ci porterà.

**AS. Rispetto all'idea fondativa che avevate in mente, avete avuto modo di riscontrare che una volta lasciati i giocatori liberi di agire, le potenzialità sociali e di cambiamento si realizzavano in maniera effettiva?**

AP. Sì, ai ragazzi questa cosa piace, sono appassionati e anzi sono loro che hanno sempre più voglia, rispetto alle proposte che ci sono nel catalogo delle missioni, di realizzare quelle che li portano ad uscire di casa e fare cose nella città.

**AS. Alcuni giocatori tendono a criticare le missioni più semplici che si svolgono in casa e riguardano principalmente l'identità del giocatore. Dal punto di vista interpretativo, questo gruppo non deve essere piuttosto visto come una sorta di percorso che avete approntato per educare ai valori del vostro gioco ed accompagnare il giocatore a sentirsi parte di esso?**

AP. Più che dei valori, i primi livelli di gioco sia nella scorsa stagione che in questa chiedono di fare cose molto semplici, molte volte divertenti e senza troppi risvolti di nessun tipo. Sono cose che soprattutto ai primi livelli puoi fare imme-

diatamente senza il bisogno di progettare, raccogliere materiale, pensare a cosa fare nei giorni successivi. Si tratta di missioni pensate apposta per darti la possibilità di attivarti subito e fare delle cose, è un percorso, non è lo scopo del gioco, quello che realmente vogliamo fare è portarti fuori casa; anche se l'idea di fare cose creative e divertenti che ti piacciono e danno un appagamento immediato è parte del gioco stesso. Però è chiaro che i ragazzi non sono abituati ad un web, ad una tecnologia che gli chiede un impegno di questo tipo perché Facebook o i social network ti chiedono di cliccare e scrivere al massimo un commento.

**AS. Il meccanismo risulta di conseguenza vincente per la sua dinamica di apprendimento e crescita naturali.**

AP. Una scelta nostra è quella di essere molto leggeri in termini di filosofia, ideologia ed obiettivi. Non dichiariamo mai credo o raramente nelle comunicazioni che abbiamo su Facebook e nella newsletter, quali sono gli obiettivi di questo progetto, cioè iscriviti e cambierai la tua città o miglioriamo gli spazi pubblici o ancora trasformiamo il mondo; sono cose che noi non diciamo. Semplicemente la promessa è partecipare ad un gioco facendo le cose che non hai mai fatto, poi a seconda del tuo stile di azione e di quelli che sono i tuoi gusti ti troverai a fare cose che cambieranno la tua personalità, il modo di vivere la tua quotidianità e la città dove vivi. Il tutto viene sempre proposto in maniera molto leggera, l'idea di fondo è che sia tu stesso a renderti conto attraverso la tua azione personale di quello che è cambiato in te e nel mondo di fuori, piuttosto che sia io a dirti fai questa cosa.

**AS. Ultimamente si parla molto di gamification, in questi termini sembrano essersi affermati due blocchi di posizioni fondamentali: chi desidera impiegare i meccanismi dei game nella realtà con lo scopo di migliorarla e chi desidera farlo per modificare i comportamenti a fini commerciali. Cosa ne pensate in merito?**

AP. La domanda che noi ci siamo fatti con questo progetto è come renderlo sostenibile più che come renderlo profittevole. Questo è l'obiettivo del nostro progetto, vogliamo fare in modo che cresca, ci siano sempre più nuovi giocatori, facciano sempre più cose perché il gioco possa stare in piedi sostanzialmente e pagarsi i suoi costi, in termini di costi vivi e di persone che lo seguono.

Per quanto riguarda la questione gamification, ci sono sempre nuovi cicli su Internet, c'è sempre una nuova moda, quella del momento adesso è il tema della gamification. Quindi l'idea di dire applichiamo delle dinamiche di gioco a degli ambiti che non sono gioco e il pensiero che magicamente diventi tutto più divertente o succeda che persone e clienti cambino radicalmente comportamento e atteggiamento verso una marca. Non sono un critico o un esperto di teoria, però è evidente che non è così semplice, non basta mettere dei punteggi oppure dei badge, non è sufficiente farlo sembrare un gioco perché diventi una cosa divertente e sia effettivamente un gioco, perché le persone facciano

quello che gli chiedi. Noi non siamo partiti proprio da questo presupposto, lo abbiamo progettato come se fosse un gioco dalla base e poi ha dimostrato di avere dei risvolti oltre al gioco stesso quindi dal nostro punto di vista funziona. Però è evidente che quando racconti il progetto in giro chi non conosce bene l'argomento, tende a pensare che il dare dei punti possa portare i ragazzi a fare qualunque tipo di missione come “*pulisci il parco e ti mettiamo 200 punti*”. Ovviamente non è così nel senso che non basta mettere i punteggi o inventarsi una missione perché i ragazzi facciano effettivamente questa cosa, ma è molto più complicato, le proposte che tu fai devono comunque essere divertenti, interessanti e quindi non è che le persone sono degli automi programmabili, è un po’ simile ad un’arte.

**AS. Di recente avete deciso di dare ancora più rilievo alla community coinvolgendola in un dibattito che ha prodotto il coinvolgimento dei giocatori nella gestione concreta di alcuni aspetti di Critical City in veste di vostri collaboratori. Pensate che questo possa dare nuovi stimoli creativi? Non esiste il rischio che si possa snaturare il gioco?**

AP. No io non vedo la possibilità che il gioco si possa snaturare semplicemente chiedendo l’aiuto della community, quindi tendendo la mano ed aprendo dei ruoli un po’ più strutturati ad alcuni giocatori con l’obiettivo essenziale di dare il proprio contributo. La peggiore delle ipotesi è che passato l’entusiasmo iniziale i giocatori abbiano voglia solamente di fare i giocatori e di non prendersi questo impegno, questo può succedere. Quindi stiamo cercando di far sì che sia semplice aiutarci senza un impegno eccessivo e sia molto chiaro quello di cui abbiamo bisogno. Vorremmo che chi ha voglia di dedicare del tempo per noi lo possa fare, per un periodo limitato e poi possa tornare a giocare, ma soprattutto stiamo cercando di fare in modo che dopo la chiamata delle scorse settimane le decine di richieste di giocatori disponibili non siano una cosa occasionale. Non vogliamo che le collaborazioni passino in secondo piano ma che diventino più stabili all’interno del gioco, con una community che sappia di avere di fronte un progetto gratuito, no profit, in cui esiste la possibilità di contribuire ad aiutarlo, senza obbligo e in una serie di modi diversi appunto, prestando del tempo, facendo una piccola donazione, invitanto gli amici oppure comprando le magliette.

**AS. L’universo Critical è molto coerente e con questa iniziativa nei confronti dei players avete scelto di affermare ulteriormente la vostra filosofia. È corretto?**

AP. Si è la stessa filosofia dei software di tipo shareware, che non sono i software commerciali ma di sviluppatori indipendenti. Da decenni quello che fanno è dare il loro prodotto gratis e dopo un certo periodo di utilizzo, ricordare che sarebbe opportuno dessi il tuo contributo per sostenere il progetto e questo è un po’ quello che stiamo cercando di fare e vedere un po’ se va.

**AS. Il vostro è un approccio bottom-up che mi sembra molto innovativo in un paese come l'Italia considerando che in questo momento storico numerosi cittadini sentono di avere poco potere decisionale.**

AP. L'idea di fondo del progetto era un po' quella di dare al giocatore la possibilità di agire subito anche in maniera divertente, per fare delle cose interessanti e utili per la propria città senza aspettare autorizzazioni, senza dover chiedere dall'alto che venissero fatte certe cose ma potessero essere svolte in maniera molto leggera e semplice dai ragazzi stessi. Noi stiamo molto attenti alle proposte che facciamo e un po' attraverso il gioco, l'essere simpatici, divertenti non abbiamo avuto mai problemi siamo riusciti un po' a giocarcela su questo filo su cui stai facendo sempre cose sostanzialmente positive per la tua città e le stai facendo dal basso ma in maniera spontanea.

**AS. Credeate che la formula di Critical city sia in grado di agire, passando anche attraverso i media tradizionali, sulle istituzioni motivandole e rendendole più consapevoli? Oppure preferite rimanere nell'ambito di associazioni e aggregazioni sociali non istituzionalizzate?**

AP. Noi in realtà stiamo già facendo questo, nel senso che una cosa non esclude l'altra. Attraverso il gioco ci sono ragazzi che fanno cose in tutta Italia, senza dover chiedere un accordo ad ogni singolo comune in cui vive un ragazzo che vuole partecipare, il gioco è aperto, gratuito tutti si possono iscrivere, giocare. Quello che stiamo facendo è proporre collaborazioni un filo più strutturate con delle realtà territoriali che invece possano essere interessate, perché sensibili a questo tipo di approccio. Quello che gli si propone è sostanzialmente la possibilità che i ragazzi possano utilizzare un servizio già esistente, senza che l'amministrazione debba versare una lira per crearlo; però il punto è che noi non abbiamo risorse infinite di comunicazione, quindi puoi avere il progetto più bello del mondo ma se i ragazzi non sanno che esiste non potranno mai giocarci. Per questo se alla realtà del territorio in questione interessa, si sviluppa un percorso insieme che dura a seconda dei casi tre, sei, dodici mesi; si fa un progetto e in una prima fase andiamo sia sul territorio specifico a promuovere il gioco nelle scuole o nei centri di aggregazione giovanile, sia online su social network, blog, canali di comunicazione online di quel territorio specifico. Facciamo in modo che i ragazzi sappiano che c'è questa cosa e abbiano la possibilità di iscriversi e partecipare, li seguiamo a distanza sostanzialmente attraverso i nostri community manager, animiamo la comunità locale on line e creiamo delle occasioni di incontro come delle missioni speciali. L'amministrazione sottoscrive un impegno e ad esempio l'assessorato al verde può darci un contributo, in questo caso ovviamente non ci sarà un interesse per tutte le missioni possibili. A partire da una serie di obiettivi creiamo un set di missioni divertenti che poi possono essere svolte e le promuoviamo su quei ragazzi specifici, in quel territorio, organizzando appunto delle missioni collettive oppure lavorando anche su dei luoghi specifici della città. Se c'è un comune o una regione che

ad esempio ha aperto nuovi centri di aggregazione giovanile, che però i ragazzi ancora non conoscono e non frequentano, insieme possiamo fare delle azioni mirate, aprire dei nodi di gioco specifici in posti dove i ragazzi possono scoprire queste opportunità, andandoci e poi se hanno voglia continuando a giocare.

**AS. Emerge nuovamente la caratteristica del coinvolgimento leggero grazie al quale la struttura potenzialmente funziona benissimo.**

AP. Esatto e poi al termine del progetto andiamo a fare una lettura di tutto quello che è successo. In questo modo possiamo consegnare nelle mani di chi ci ha sostenuto un report, in grado di restituire il numero dei ragazzi che si sono iscritti, in che luoghi della città, in quali quartieri, quali sono state le missioni che hanno fatto, in che modo, quali sono i loro desideri, su quali nodi territoriali sono intervenuti. Insomma una lettura qualitativa e quantitativa, un documento che può essere utile perché è uno strumento di ascolto, di mappatura dei desideri dei ragazzi sul territorio. Consegniamo anche una presentazione ad hoc per quel territorio che l'amministrazione può usare per raccontare quello che è stato fatto.

**AS. Parlando di mappe, come le concepite? Le considerate strumenti di socializzazione o semplici ausili alla narrazione di ogni missione di gioco?**

AP. L'idea è che indicando dove ha fatto la missione, il giocatore poi possa creare dei nodi sulla mappa. Quando indichi che hai svolto tre missioni nell'arco di cento metri in luoghi pubblici puoi far partire la richiesta di creazione di un nuovo nodo, che dev'essere poi verificata ed approvata, ma è una prima motivazione per cui chiediamo ai giocatori di indicare dove hanno agito. Poi a quel punto si può vedere sul territorio dove ci sono i nodi e quindi dove si può andare a svolgere delle missioni per ottenere dei punti bonus. Il risultato finale è una mappa di tutti i nodi d'Italia e anche all'estero, dove sono state fatte tutte le missioni, una mappa della posizione di tutti i giocatori.

**AS. La mappa lavorerebbe quindi come strumento strategico di gioco?**

AP. La mappa è un elemento che consente sempre al giocatore di dichiarare dove si trova e vedere se ci sono altri giocatori con cui può fare delle cose. È strumento operativo per giocatori e anche strumento di lettura macro per vedere dove sono concentrate le azioni.

**AS. Quali altre funzioni hanno le mappe, possono essere dispositivi di narrazione?**

MU (Matteo Uguzzoni). Forse all'inizio il primo ragionamento non è stato quello della narrativa del territorio, ma la mappa ci sembrava uno dei modi più intelligenti per navigare nei contenuti. Una delle ipotesi era proprio legata all'affrontare la mappa per vedere dove stanno capitando le cose.

Poi in verità, la mappa non si presta per niente bene a navigare tra i contenuti e quindi abbiamo cambiato un po' il sito con la conseguenza che la mappa

è andata in secondo piano. Sicuramente quando il giocatore sa cosa significa quel triangolino sulla mappa, ovvero una missione, qualcosa che è successo, è interessante vedere dove sono concentrate più cose, quindi anche se si decide di non leggere esattamente cosa è successo in quel luogo si ha comunque un buon senso di ciò che sta accadendo e dove. Sulla questione della narrativa, secondo me sì, Critical City agisce tanto in questo senso, crea una nuova narrativa ed è come se fosse un telegiornale positivo di creatività, nel senso che invece di raccontare delle cose brutte racconta di cose belle che avvengono in città. Quindi se una persona decide di focalizzarsi su questo mondo può pensare che la realtà non è poi tanto male. Secondo me *Critical city* sta lavorando tanto sulla narrativa degli spazi in generale, più che su quella di certi spazi specifici.

**AS. La meccanica dei nodi è una strategia vincente a livello di aggregazione sociale?**

AP. Si e no nel senso che non tutti i ragazzi vanno a fare le missioni sul nodo, ma alcuni si quindi funziona abbastanza. Quello che è più efficace e si muove in maniera informale, sono le reti locali di giocatori, ad esempio la community di Rovereto adesso è quella più forte di tutta Italia grazie al passaparola.

**AS. Per quanto riguarda la componente tecnologica, pensate che un'eventuale applicazione mobile con funzioni di localizzazione istantanea da impiegare ad esempio durante le missioni, si potrebbe adattare al vostro gioco?**

AP. Si l'idea di fare un'applicazione è in programma, all'inizio sarebbe una risorsa che permetterebbe ai giocatori semplicemente di vedere le ultime cose che sono state fatte in quella giornata, vedere le missioni, anche perché sarebbe fantastico il fatto di poter contattare durante una missione un altro giocatore. Però siccome stiamo parlando comunque di 6000 giocatori in assoluto è un po' difficile pensare che ce ne sia un numero sufficiente per poter realizzare un'applicazione con un effetto costruttivo. Un'eventuale applicazione mobile per fare le missioni al volo, non si adatterebbe bene, perché quello che vediamo è che, escludendo chi ha appena iniziato a giocare, i giocatori più seri quando fanno una missione la preparano bene, sistemanano le foto, magari le ritoccano, oppure preparano i testi, le didascalie; quindi dal cellulare non si pubblicherebbe comunque una missione così. In ogni caso non è una cosa fondamentale da realizzare subito, magari nei prossimi mesi la metteremo in pista.

Book Review by  
**GIOVANNI CARUSO**  
nrgiga@gmail.com  
& **RICCARDO FASSONE**  
riccardo.fassone@unito.it

# Gordon Calleja, In-Game. From Immersion to Incorporation, MIT Press, 2011

Immersione, immersività, presenza, embodiment. La teoria dei media audiovisivi ha generato un intero vocabolario per descrivere il fenomeno del sentirsi altrove, incorporati in un mondo di secondo livello. Una varietà terminologica certamente necessaria, ma che in sostanza fa riferimento alla tendenza di alcuni media a costruire luoghi abitabili, esplorabili, contingenti ma separati dallo spazio occupato dal nostro corpo. Non sorprende questa piccola ossessione teorica, dal momento che l'idea di un rapimento semiotico, di un'immersione accostata all'illusione e all'inganno precede abbondantemente i media digitali e il videogioco. Nell'ottobre del 1929 Green Peyton Wertenbaker pubblicava all'interno della rivista *Amazing Stories* una delle sue opere più conosciute, *The Chamber of Life*. Spesso citato come vaticinio dell'avvento della realtà virtuale, il racconto è – insieme al più noto *Brave New World* di Aldous Huxley, pubblicato solo tre anni più tardi – una summa delle paure dell'immersione mediale, descritta come un incrocio tra l'incubo febbrile, il sogno lucido e la discesa agli inferi.

Il videogioco, raggiunta ormai quasi vent'anni fa una supposta maturità tridimensionale, è il medium su cui la riflessione teorica sull'immersività si è esercitata con maggiore abnegazione negli ultimi due decenni. Forse perché lo si immaginava perfettamente integrato in dispositivi di realtà virtuale, o più semplicemente perché i mondi tridimensionali videoludici, al contrario di quelli del cinema, erano davvero abitabili. In ogni caso, il videogioco sembra ancora essere quanto di più vicino alla “camera della vita” abbia prodotto la tecnologia. Il seminale lavoro di Janet Murray sulla narrazione nei media digitali, *Hamlet on The Holodeck*<sup>1</sup>, a partire dall'evocazione del ponte ologrammi di *Star Trek* (1966), sembra abbracciare l'idea di esperienze incorporanti, di un processo di immersione in una realtà “as different as water is from air”, testimoniano di un interesse per l'immersività che risale all'alba dei game studies e che di volta in volta ha avuto bisogno di coniare nuovi termini – ergodicità, interattività, agency – per ritagliarsi il proprio spazio all'interno del discorso più generale di media e immersione.

*In-Game. From Immersion to Incorporation*<sup>2</sup> – il volume di Gordon Calleja – si propone di contribuire a una riflessione meno legata a istanze di natura estetica e umanistica e quindi più radicate all'interno delle specificità del medium. Calleja

1. (1998). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, p. 98.

2. (2011). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

costruisce un modello che definisce di *player involvement* articolato secondo una tassonomia piuttosto stringente che fa derivare il processo di immersione dalla collaborazione di elementi cinestetici, spaziali e ludici. Il modello proposto dall'autore sembra acquisire una certa efficacia operativa a partire dal restringimento di campo operato da Calleja nelle prime pagine del lavoro:

*Digital games constitute a broad family of media objects, some of which diverge so much in their constituent characteristics that they cannot all be taken as one homogeneous mass. Although we attach the label game to both Grand Theft Auto IV (Rockstar North, 2008) and Tetris (Pajitnov, 1985), the differences between them are so significant that any discussion that considers them as equivalent media objects is prone to make generalizations that impede analytical rigor (p. 3).*

Dunque, *In-Game* – in controtendenza rispetto a molti lavori simili – si costituisce a partire da una riduzione dello sguardo, una presa di coscienza della molteplicità delle forme dell'intrattenimento digitale. L'autore si propone dunque di indagare la questione dell'immersività secondo un processo di opposizione rispetto a costrutti teorici precostituiti – cerchio magico, divertimento, engagement – per poi applicare il framework costruito unicamente per i videogiochi tridimensionali e per i quali la riflessione di Calleja si rivela in effetti particolarmente efficace.

Oltre alla disseminazione e alla varietà dei campioni possibili, lo studio del fenomeno dell'immersione presenta un secondo, forse più radicale, problema. *L'incorporamento* – questo il termine preferito da Calleja – di un soggetto in un ambiente virtuale sembra richiedere una collaborazione tra tratti di design e predisposizione cognitiva. In questo senso la teoria dell'*immersion* nei videogiochi sembra soggetta a una strana illusione ottica: se vede i tratti formali degli oggetti indagati non riesce a scorgere i percorsi cognitivi attivati dal giocatore, e viceversa, tanto da dover ricorrere a un artificio teorico dal complesso equilibrio per giustificarsi:

*Incorporation thus operates on a double axis: the player incorporates (in the sense of internalizing or assimilating) the game environment into consciousness while simultaneously being incorporated through the avatar into that environment. Put it another way, incorporation occurs when the game world is present to the player while the player is simultaneously present, via the avatar, to the virtual environment (p. 169).*

Ridotta ai termini della frizione tra ricerca formale/testuale e studio della ricezione la questione sembra ricalcare il dibattito acceso da Miguel Sicart nell'ultimo numero di *Game Studies* con l'articolo *Against Procedurality*<sup>3</sup>. Possiamo studiare i giochi e dimenticarci dei giocatori? Tuttavia il problema è ben più complesso. Per Calleja si tratta di scegliere un baricentro su cui basare la propria riflessione piuttosto che una trincea teorica. La soluzione proposta dall'autore sembra a prima vista efficace. L'idea di esperienza progettata (*designed experience*), pur rimanendo nell'area gravitazionale della ricerca formale (in fondo si parla di design) prevede una sorta di giocatore modello, che si ipotizza possa sceg-

3. (2011). *Game Studies*, 11(3). Retrieved from: [http://gamestudies.org/1103/articles/sicart\\_ap](http://gamestudies.org/1103/articles/sicart_ap).

liere percorsi resistenti o alternativi rispetto ai dettami del designer. Tuttavia, è proprio qui che il problema si fa evidente. Infatti, la soluzione adottata tradisce il lavoro di sottrazione alla base del modello teorico nel momento in cui per tenere insieme il tutto entro i confini sicuri dell'ergodicità, si sbarazza troppo in fretta dell'idea di un frutto modello per poi tornare a recuperarla:

*It is only in ergodic media that we find this kind of agency, and only in virtual environments of the sort we have discussed that such a presence in the virtual world is possible. A book or a movie is unable to acknowledge a reader's or viewer's presence, nor can it offer them agency, and so it cannot afford incorporation (p. 173).*

Forse anche per questo, all'interno di una riflessione che sembra poterne fare a meno, i riferimenti a un corpus di interviste condotte con giocatori sembrano rispondere a esigenze retoriche più che teoriche. Allo stesso tempo, si dimostra superfluo il ricorso a nuove terminologie e a nuovo un apparato teorico che forse non è così nuovo – si pensi al lettore modello di Eco.

La riflessione condotta da Calleja sul tema scivoloso dell'immersività nei videogiochi risponde in modo soddisfacente ad alcune delle domande ricorrenti circa questo fenomeno. L'ibridazione tra critica estetica dell'oggetto-videogioco e analisi dei processi di *involvement extra-ludici* permette all'autore di costruire un'impalcatura teorica efficace e coerente. Nell'ultimo capitolo del volume, Calleja propone l'utilizzo del termine *incorporation* in sostituzione di *immersion*. La volontà sembra essere quella di spazzare il campo dai romanticismi cyberpunk legati all'immersione e all'utopia della realtà virtuale, ma la proposta di Calleja non è scevra da comprensibili velleità strategiche. La proposta di un avvicendamento terminologico avanzata dall'autore non è forse di grande eleganza – soprattutto all'interno di un lavoro lodevolmente sintetico e agile – ma costituisce una mossa inevitabile in un'area, quella dei game studies, il cui vocabolario ha l'aspetto e le dinamiche di un tabellone di *Risiko*.



AGATA MENEGHELLI  
agata.meneghelli@unibo.it

# Se i Sims vanno su Facebook...

Subito dopo il lancio, la versione facebookiana di *The Sims* ha riscosso un enorme successo, ma a distanza di qualche mese si è registrato un significativo calo di interesse. L'articolo propone una possibile lettura di questo fenomeno, partendo da alcune caratteristiche della serie *The Sims* e mostrando come il gioco si sia modificato, sposandosi con le logiche 2.0 di Facebook, per diventare più social e in *real time*.

*The Sims Social*<sup>1</sup>, lanciato su Facebook da Electronic Arts il 9 agosto 2011, ha riscosso da subito un (aspettato) successo: dopo poco più di un mese dal lancio, la versione social del celebre simulatore di vita vantava oltre sessanta milioni di utenti attivi mensilmente e più di dieci milioni di utenti attivi al giorno, distinguendosi come l'applicazione con il più elevato tasso di crescita settimanale, oltre che come il miglior browser game dell'anno<sup>2</sup>. Sebbene tutti credessero che il successo del gioco avrebbe continuato a crescere, a distanza di quattro mesi *The Sims Social*<sup>3</sup> ha subito un (inaspettato) calo di interesse da parte degli utenti di Facebook: il 10 gennaio 2012 gli utenti attivi mensilmente sono stati poco più di ventiquattro milioni e quelli attivi giornalmente poco più di quattro milioni.

Perché l'enorme successo iniziale e il calo di interesse attuale? Dare una risposta esaustiva non è di certo facile: i fattori che influiscono sul successo (o l'insuccesso) di un'applicazione sono talmente numerosi e intrecciati tra loro che è difficile disegnarne un quadro completo, tanto più se si considera che la vita dei contenuti virali è, per natura, altamente imprevedibile.

Vorrei però proporre una possibile lettura del fenomeno, partendo da alcune caratteristiche della serie *The Sims* e mostrando i cambiamenti più significativi che il gioco ha subìto sposandosi con le logiche 2.0 di Facebook.

1. Maxis, EA, USA, 2011.

2. *The Sims Social* è stato premiato come Best Browser Game in occasione dei GamesCom Award 2011.

3. D'ora in poi TSS.

## THE SIMS: ALL'ORIGINE DEL SUCCESSO

Una buona fetta del successo di TSS deriva dalla popolarità del marchio *The Sims*, serie videoludica che per oltre un decennio è riuscita a mantenersi in vetta alle classifiche di vendita, raccogliendo 140 miliardi di fan in sessanta nazioni che parlano ventidue lingue diverse. Con i suoi tre titoli principali, più di venti es-

pansioni, cinque spin-off e numerose versioni per le più svariate piattaforme, *The Sims*<sup>4</sup> è senza dubbio il più popolare e prolifico simulatore di vita della storia.

Dal mio punto di vista, la formula vincente di *TS* è composta di tre ingredienti principali, amalgamati tra loro in maniera magistrale: “interattività, personalizzazione e creatività”.

*TS* è un gioco molto “interattivo”: il giocatore ha un ampio ventaglio di “possibilità di azione” – varie e in continua crescita<sup>5</sup> – e, poiché gli obiettivi di gioco rimangono per lo più impliciti, sente di poter fare (quasi) ciò che vuole nel mondo del gioco. *TS* appare come “un’opera aperta, socchiusa, spalancata”<sup>6</sup> capace di generare micro-mondi che il giocatore può vivere e plasmare quasi come un dio.

In *TS* l’interattività si traduce in un altro importante fattore di successo: le ampie possibilità di personalizzazione. Il giocatore può costruire (e de-costruire) a piacimento i suoi avatar e l’ambiente materiale e sociale in cui vivono. Ogni partita a *TS* è potenzialmente diversa da qualsiasi altra, non solo perché gran parte degli eventi che accadono nel mondo del gioco dipendono dalle scelte del giocatore, ma anche perché il giocatore può “ammobiliare” tale mondo, creando o selezionando personaggi e oggetti, con possibilità combinatorie potenzialmente infinite.

In *TS* interattività e personalizzazione diventano a loro volta stimoli per la creatività del giocatore, che è spinto a costruire micro-mondi vari e in continua trasformazione (combinando gli elementi disponibili in modo più o meno originale), nonché a creare micro-storie potenzialmente avvincenti<sup>7</sup>. Il potenziale creativo di *TS*, intrinseco al suo gameplay dinamico, è stato amplificato dagli editor, che hanno stimolato la produzione di contenuti user-generated e la nascita di affollate comunità di fan desiderosi di condividere e scambiare le proprie creazioni.

Sebbene *TS* sia un gioco nato per il single-player, fin dalla nascita possedeva già, in nuce, una forte vocazione sociale: in-game il gioco simula interazioni sociali relativamente complesse e dinamiche; off-game le possibilità di personalizzazione e di creazione offerte dal gioco stimolano la nascita di community che condividono contenuti user-generated.

È forse questa vocazione sociale che spinse Electronic Arts a lanciare nel 2002 un Massively Multiplayer Online Game basato su *TS*: il fallimentare *The Sims Online*<sup>8</sup>, che dopo sei anni fu ufficialmente chiuso. Forse i tempi erano prematuri, o forse la versione online del gioco non era in grado di adeguarsi alle dinamiche del web; di certo ciò che EA non era riuscita a conquistare con *The Sims Online*, lo ho conquistato sbucando su Facebook con *TSS*.

## THE SIMS SOCIAL

La prima volta che ho giocato a *TSS*, come fan di vecchia data di *TS*, sono rimasta un po’ spiazzata: la versione facebookiana di uno dei miei giochi preferiti mi è apparsa da subito “meno interattiva e dinamica” della versione originale. È ammesso il controllo di un solo avatar; gli obiettivi ludici sono più esplicativi

4. D’ora in poi *TS*.

5. Il giocatore non solo può decidere quando e come soddisfare i bisogni fondamentali dei propri sims, ma può anche scegliere se e come innamorarsi, litigare, fare carriera, fare shopping, arredare la propria casa, procreare...

6. Bittanti, M. (2003). *The Sims: similitudini, simboli & simulacri*. Unicopli: Milano.

7. Ne sono una dimostrazione le numerose fan fiction ispirate a *The Sims* che popolano il web.

8. Maxis, EA, USA, 2012.

e vincolanti (il gameplay è organizzato in missioni e prevede diversi sistemi di punteggio); la libertà di azione è ridotta (le risorse necessarie per compiere azioni in-game sono molto più numerose<sup>9</sup>); le possibilità di personalizzazione sono limitate, soprattutto per quanto riguarda la costruzione della casa.

A prima vista questi cambiamenti possono apparire come punti di debolezza di TSS, ma a ben guardare sono il prezzo da pagare per adeguarsi alle dinamiche 2.0 del social network più popolare del mondo. Entrando su Facebook, il “simulatore di vita quotidiana e di relazioni sociali” è diventato ancora più social e in real time.

### THE SIMS DIVENTA SOCIAL

Cosa accade se un gioco che simula relazioni sociali tra personaggi virtuali si incontra con una piattaforma che crea e alimenta relazioni sociali tra persone reali? In TSS ogni avatar è legato a un profilo su Facebook, che a sua volta è collegato a una persona che lo gestisce. Questo significa che ogni volta che il nostro sim intrattiene relazioni sociali con altri sims, noi interagiamo indirettamente con le persone reali che controllano i profili dei nostri “vicini”.

Si crea così un intreccio complesso tra due livelli – le *relazioni in-game* (fra i sim) e le *relazioni off-game* (fra gli amici di Facebook) – livelli che possono influenzarsi a vicenda. Per fare un esempio un po’ estremo: se uno dei miei vicini in TSS, oltre ad essere un mio amico di Facebook, è anche un mio ex nella vita reale, sarà problematico decidere di intrattenere una relazione romantica con il suo sim, tanto più se il mio attuale ragazzo è su Facebook e può leggere sulla mia bacheca i feed del gioco. Caso estremo, che però mostra bene come l’intreccio tra relazioni in-game e off-game sia uno dei punti di forza di TSS: giocando posso ri-definire relazioni sociali “reali”, posso rafforzare relazioni di amicizia già esistenti, indebolirle o modificarle; così come posso sfruttare le relazioni di amicizia off-game per incrementare le mie relazioni in-game.

TSS è social anche perché sfrutta le potenzialità “virali” di Facebook attraverso un articolato sistema di notifiche e feed. Non solo ogni volta che ottengo un risultato<sup>10</sup> posso condividere la notizia sulla mia bacheca, ma per concludere alcune missioni sono addirittura obbligata a farlo. Sempre nell’ottica del doppio livello di relazione, condividere una notizia sulla bacheca ha i suoi pro e i suoi contro: permette a noi e ai nostri amici-vicini di ottenere risorse utili per il gioco, ma può anche risultare fastidioso, soprattutto per gli amici che non giocano a TSS. In ogni caso rende il gioco potenzialmente virale, sfruttando la forza del passaparola.

Insieme a notifiche e feed, anche i punteggi e le missioni contribuiscono a rendere social il gioco, poiché innescano meccanismi di sfida e di collaborazione con gli amici. Da un lato, poter conoscere i risultati raggiunti dai nostri amici-vicini ci spinge a migliorare la nostra performance in un’ottica competitiva; dall’altro lato, per migliorare la nostra performance dobbiamo chiedere aiuto agli altri giocatori, e se aiutiamo gli altri giocatori otteniamo bonus e

**9.** Oltre ai *simoleon* (i soldi virtuali del mondo Sim, che si possono accumulare facendo diverse azioni in-game), è necessario possedere: punti energia (che si rigenerano automaticamente con il passare del tempo e vengono “spesi” compiendo azioni); punti sociali (che si guadagnano intrattenendo interazioni con altri sim); oggetti particolari (che possono essere raccolti in-game oppure richiesti agli amici) ed eventualmente *simcash* (che sono acquistabili con denaro reale tramite carta di credito).

**10.** Ad esempio se concludo una missione, modifco la mia relazione con un sim, raggiungo un nuovo livello di esperienza o un punto abilità.

vantaggi. Come nel web 2.0, anche in TSS vince la logica del dono, che non contraddice – ma interagisce con – una logica di competizione.

### THE SIMS DIVENTA (QUASI) IN REAL TIME

A differenza dei classici giochi multiplayer online, le interazioni sociali in TSS non sono sincrone: le interazioni con i vicini avvengono principalmente off-game, attraverso notifiche e messaggi, mentre quando interagiamo in-game con un sim, non è il nostro amico a controllarlo.

Ciò nonostante TSS è saldamente agganciato al “tempo reale”: l’event time (il tempo degli eventi del gioco) e il *play time* (il tempo del giocatore che gioca) sono talmente intrecciati tra loro che l’uno arriva ad invadere l’altro.

Poiché i punti energia si rigenerano al passare del tempo “reale” e poiché l’event time scorre anche quando il giocatore non sta giocando, TSS crea una sorta di tempo parallelo, un tempo “duro” (cioè non modificabile a piacimento) e “persistente” (cioè che scorre indipendentemente dalla presenza del giocatore). Questo tempo duro e persistente influenza il play time: le sessioni di gioco sono tendenzialmente brevi (quando i punti energia si esauriscono, il giocatore tende a interrompere la sessione), ma molto frequenti (per stare dietro al gioco è necessario giocare almeno una volta al giorno).

Inoltre il mondo del gioco si trasforma in relazione al tempo sociale: ad esempio in prossimità di Halloween le missioni acquistano un sapore horror e i sim si travestono, mentre durante le vacanze natalizie l’ambiente si ricopre di neve e le case si riempiono di addobbi e alberi di Natale. E così il gioco diventa ancora più in *real time*.

### SE IL GIOCO CESSA DI ESSERE UN GIOCO

Se TSS si è sposato così bene con le dinamiche 2.0 di Facebook, perché una crescente fetta di giocatori sta abbandonando il gioco? In parte dipende dalle modalità di distribuzione: poiché il gioco è gratuito, molti lo provano per curiosità e poi, se non sono soddisfatti, lo abbandonano. Ma mi sembra che la dimensione sociale e temporale di TSS, oltre ad aver contribuito al successo, abbia anche paradossalmente influito sull’abbandono del gioco.

Chi non diventa *addicted*, infatti, rischia di provare un senso di frustrazione. Chi non vuole, o non può, adeguarsi alla dimensione temporale del gioco – che richiede un impegno costante e frequente – verrà irrimediabilmente superato dagli altri giocatori, che tenderanno ad interagire sempre meno con il suo sim.

Le dinamiche sociali (competizione e collaborazione) e temporali (tempo duro e persistente) innescate da TSS rischiano di trasformare il gioco in un “impegno” di tempo e di energie, più che in un passatempo; in un’attività più vicina all’ambito dei doveri che a quello dei piaceri. E se il gioco diventa un lavoro... cessa di essere un gioco.

GIUSEPPE FRAZZETTO  
frazzetto22@tiscali.it

# Prosumer e star dei videogiochi

Su molti server di *World of Warcraft*<sup>1</sup> ci sono *toon* (“personaggi” pilotati dal giocatore) “famosi”. Il caso più significativo è quello di Kungen (cioè “re”, *toon* del giocatore svedese Thomas Bengtsson<sup>2</sup>, leader prima dei *Nihilum* poi di un’altra celebre gilda, *Ensidia*. Questa peculiare fama settoriale è certamente legata alla struttura degli MMORPG, al loro essere basati su una specifica forma di socializzazione. Tuttavia ci si potrebbe chiedere: il giocatore capace di guidare un suo *toon* fino alla “celebrità” è un “produttore”? *Un prosumer?* Certo, non è “produttore” del software. Qui è in questione qualcosa di molto diverso.

L’entusiasmo col quale non pochi studiosi salutarono l’apparente “trionfo” del prosumer sembra essersi molto raffreddato. Come si sa, la questione è relativa al diffondersi di una nuova figura: il “consumatore” divenuto anche “produttore”. Fra i vari neologismi inventati per indicare questa sorta di centauro, ha avuto la meglio appunto il termine prosumer (sincrasi di *producer* e *consumer*), diffondendosi più di altri vocaboli, come *pro-am* (*producer* + *amateur*). Il successo della parola è legato all’influenza di Alvin Toffler, per il quale l’attività dei prosumer caratterizza la “terza onda”, seguente a quella degli *old media* e a quella dei *mass media*<sup>3</sup>.

Il prosumer è certamente il protagonista del cosiddetto Web 2.0. Su YouTube, su Facebook, su Wikipedia ecc. è davvero incalcolabile il numero dei fruitori che si fanno anche produttori di contenuti. Si tratta di un fenomeno inatteso, che pone una molteplicità di problemi. Ad esempio, una questione specifica riguarda una possibile minaccia per il sistema dell’arte, che può apparire del tutto indifeso rispetto al dilagare di questa produzione. Raramente è possibile rintracciarvi qualità, competenza, ispirazione e, in definitiva, “ricerca”; tuttavia, le opere sembrano naufragare nell’oceano di milioni se non miliardi di immagini.

Un altro esempio è la questione sollevata recentemente da alcuni interpreti, fra cui Wu Ming. In sintesi: il prosumer sarebbe un lavoratore sfruttato. “Sei uno degli oltre settecento milioni di utenti che usa Facebook? Bene, vuol dire che quasi ogni giorno produci contenuti per il network: contenuti di ogni genere, non ultimo contenuti affettivi e relazionali. Sei parte del *general intellect*”.

1. Blizzard, USA, 2004.

2. Cfr. [http://www.wowwiki.com/Server:Tarren\\_Mill\\_Europe/Kungen](http://www.wowwiki.com/Server:Tarren_Mill_Europe/Kungen).

3. Toffler A. (1980) *The Third Wave*. New York, NY: Bantam Books.

*lect* di Facebook. Insomma, Facebook esiste e funziona grazie a quelli come te. Di cos’è il nome Facebook se non di questa intelligenza collettiva, che non è prodotta da Zuckerberg e compagnia, ma dagli utenti?”<sup>4</sup>. E sulla questione sono possibili opinioni perfino opposte. Ad esempio: “gli esiti comici dell’argomentazione di Wu Ming discendono da un errore. L’errore è chiamare “pluslavoro”, o in generale “lavoro”, ogni forma di generazione di contenuto da parte degli utenti su Internet. Ora, questo errore non è innocente. L’articolo di Wu Ming partecipa alla costruzione di un mito politico, il mito del proletariato cognitivo. In sintesi: l’operaio della conoscenza, traducendo poesie o pubblicando le foto delle sue vacanze su Internet, si troverebbe sullo stesso piano (o più esattamente, entro la stessa classe) dell’operaio vero e proprio, come quello che gli ha assemblato il computer”<sup>5</sup>.

Qui è in questione anche la parcellizzazione molecolare del mercato, secondo il principio della cosiddetta “coda lunga”. La produzione digitale (in rete, ma anche o soprattutto quella fisica, legata a supporti cartacei, a DVD, ecc.) permette la “pubblicazione” di un numero estremamente ridotto di copie di un testo, di un brano musicale, ecc. Al limite: una copia. Si modifica così del tutto il rapporto tradizionale fra investimento sulla produzione culturale, distribuzione, vendita.

Ma dicevo che molti entusiasmi sembrano essersi raffreddati. Quali? In primo luogo quelli legati alla speranza (o forse alla velleità) che l’intervento del prosumer consenta una sorta di redenzione dei prodotti dell’industria culturale. Forse l’autore che in termini più esplicativi ha manifestato questa speranza è Henry Jenkins (si sa, in Italia ha avuto grande diffusione il suo *Cultura convergente*<sup>6</sup>). La provenienza “dal basso” dell’intervento dei prosumer appare un fatto in sé positivo – anche perché i prodotti dell’industria sembrano essere considerati come qualcosa di “naturale” che viene poi elaborato dagli utenti. Ad esempio, il folklore e i materiali filmici di *Star Wars* sono considerati come dati di fatto neutrali, e di cui in fondo importa poco: conta l’azione (metalinguistica) degli appassionati, conta la produzione di fan fiction derivata da *Star Wars*. Il problema della qualità dei prodotti dell’industria appare così neutralizzato. Se si tratta di materiali scadenti, la produzione di secondo grado degli utenti in ogni modo li sottoporrà a un lavacro purificatore.

Questo carattere “redentore” della produzione dal basso è il presupposto implicito di molte analisi correnti: per dirne una, non è difficile coglierlo nell’attesa del “liberatorio” sorpasso di Internet sulla televisione. L’argomento ha una sua ragione d’essere, e però è necessario ricordare che i prosumer possono avere atteggiamenti molto diversi. Possono essere interessati specificamente al prodotto che ri-utilizzano, oppure all’uso di quei materiali per scopi eterogenei (per mettersi in mostra, per dimostrare una tesi, ecc.).

Ma che rapporto c’è fra tali fenomenologie (e fra le numerose altre qui non citate) e l’ambito specifico del videogioco? A prima vista forse nessuno. Il prosumer di cui abbiamo fatto cenno è un “utente-produttore” di materiali culturali *creativi e formalizzati*. In altri termini, il prosumer fotografo realizza

4. Wu Ming 1 (26 settembre 2011). *Feticismo della merce digitale e sfruttamento nascosto: i casi Amazon e Apple*. Disponibile online: [www.wumingfoundation.com/giap/?p=5241](http://www.wumingfoundation.com/giap/?p=5241).

5. Ventura R. A. (28 settembre 2011). *La quarta dimensione*. Disponibile online: [www.eschaton.it/blog/?p=4770](http://www.eschaton.it/blog/?p=4770).

6. (2007). Milano: Apogeo.

fotografie, il prosumer scrittore scrive romanzi, il prosumer che realizza fan fiction è un regista sui generis, e così via. Applicato all’ambito dei videogiochi, tale modello chiamerebbe in causa gli appassionati capaci di produrre videogiochi. E certamente qui si sfiora un tema di straordinaria importanza, giacché spesso si ha a che fare con l’intervento creativo di non professionisti: basti pensare al fenomeno delle *patch* e degli *add-on*, o alla moltitudine di *mod* più o meno elaborati. Per non parlare dei *machinima*.

Ma il prosumer e l’artista sono analoghi, in quanto produttori? La domanda può apparire insensata. O meglio, la risposta può apparire legata essenzialmente a nozioni come quella, già citata, di “qualità”. La produzione del prosumer spesso è scadente, impacciata, approssimativa; ma sembra difficile non attribuire un giudizio positivo all’aliquota sia pure ridotta di materiali appunto “di qualità”. Una foto riuscita lo è sia nel caso in cui il fotografo sia celebre, sia nel caso in cui sia un oscuro appassionato. Del resto si tratta di una fenomenologia ricorrente nell’ambito dell’arte contemporanea. Si potrebbe perfino allargare la nozione di prosumer fino ad includervi i creativi non ancora inseriti nel sistema dell’arte (ad esempio perché giovani), o coloro che per un motivo o per un altro si defilano. Potrà risultare straniante dirlo, ma in fondo non erano prosumer Cézanne e Van Gogh? Non lo era Francesca Woodman?

Questa argomentazione è però legata ad un punto di vista orientato all’utente. Per noi interpreti ciò che conta è in primo luogo la concreta formalizzazione con cui possiamo avere un rapporto. Cosa importa, in fin dei conti, per noi, se le immagini, le poesie o i romanzi con cui ci confrontiamo siano prodotti da un professionista o da un prosumer?

Ma una caratteristica essenziale del videogioco è il coinvolgimento performativo del giocatore (che qui chiamerò perciò performer). Il videogioco non è (solo) una narrazione, non è (solo) uno spettacolo, non è (solo) una configurazione multimediale, bensì è una narrazione che diventa spettacolo mediante l’intervento attivo del performer.

Rispetto a quanto detto finora, qui si mostra qualcosa di radicalmente diverso. Dal punto di vista soggettivo, il prosumer non è un artista, uno scrittore, un fotografo, ecc. Essere professionisti in quei campi implica un modo di essere e di produrre che il prosumer nonostante tutto non condivide. Il pittore dilettante non verrà invitato a *Documenta*, il romanziere prosumer non pubblicherà con una major, il guru che dispensa le sue perle di saggezza su Facebook dovrebbe pur ricordare che i suoi lettori saranno poche decine o perfino unità, sparsi da qualche parte nella “coda lunga”…

Cosa avviene invece nell’ambito dei videogiochi? Visitando forum e chat dedicati, ci si rende subito conto del fatto che atteggiamenti diffusi e di solito buffi e/o fastidiosi rivelano qualcosa di profondo. Mi riferisco in primo luogo alle vanterie (dette a volte *epeen*). La vanteria, ovvero la ricerca del cool, caratterizza molti altri ambiti: si pensi a quanto avviene in quasi ogni discussione sul calcio. Ma nel caso dei videogiochi la vanteria non riguarda i propri campioni

(calciatori, ciclisti o politici che siano), bensì si concentra sullo stesso performer. Il “campione” non è una figura surrogata, proiettiva; viceversa, è semmai un *modello* su cui misurare le proprie prestazioni.

Ritorniamo a Kungen. Dal punto di vista della sua funzione simbolico/sociale non è paragonabile a Messi o a Vettel. Non è separato da un’invalidabile distanza rispetto al fan. L’appassionato di calcio non scende in campo nella Champions League, l’appassionato di automobilismo non guida una monoposto. Al contrario, qualunque performer è (almeno in linea di principio) nelle stesse condizioni di Kungen e degli altri personaggi “leggendari” dell’ambito del videogioco.

Sebbene senza introiti milionari, sequenze di divorzi e di ricoveri in rehab, diamanti nei denti e limousine, *ogni performer potenzialmente è una star*.

Book Review by  
FEDERICO GIORDANO  
[federico.giordano@unistrapg.it](mailto:federico.giordano@unistrapg.it)

# La forza in comune dei videogiochi.

Giuseppe Frazzetto, *Molte vite  
in multiversi. Nuovi media e arte  
quotidiana*, Mimesis Edizioni, 2011

Giuseppe Frazzetto insegna storia dell'arte contemporanea e discipline afferenti le nuove forme mediatiche presso l'Accademia di Belle Arti di Catania ed è fra i pochi in Italia ad accostare organicamente all'approccio umanistico nei confronti delle arti contemporanee, quello al videogioco. Questi interessi si esercitano chiaramente nel testo *Molte vite in multiversi*, nel quale Frazzetto si occupa di videogiochi come in *Per una teoria dell'IDHE. Introduzione ai videogiochi*<sup>1</sup>, del quale questo libro è al contempo un'espansione e una contrazione. Una contrazione nel senso della riproposizione dei nuclei teorici essenziali, e una espansione giacché il videogioco in questo testo non è il centro dell'argomentazione, quanto una presenza costante che emerge di quando in quando all'interno di una teoria dell'arte generale (o, più nello specifico, delle "nuove forme dell'arte"). I videogiochi si collocano in questa impalcatura organicamente e in maniera non dissimile dalle altre forme più convenzionalmente accettate come "artistiche".

Da questa breve introduzione si può inferire quanto il testo di Frazzetto afferisca alla dimensione estetologica più che al campo dei game studies. Dunque è con questo spirito che bisogna approcciarsi al libro di Frazzetto: con la consapevolezza di leggere un testo che non vuole confrontarsi con gli studi specialistici fin qui sviluppati sui videogiochi, quanto piuttosto illustrare le molte forme dell'arte contemporanea, cercando di individuare alcuni operatori concettuali che riassumano lo spirito e facciano ordine, o meglio costituiscano dei punti di riferimento (delle possibili "categorizzazioni"), in una situazione frammentata.

Una delle tesi forti del libro è proprio la moltiplicazione e frammentazione delle identità nell'arte e nell'estetica contemporanee: identità frantumate e molteplici nel versante dei testi a disposizione dei fruitori, ma anche dei mondi finzionali che si costruiscono. Frazzetto sostiene che ci si trovi ormai in una vera e propria società del *remix*, del *mash-up*, una realtà intensiva che è rimescolamenti di elementi fisici ed "e-mmaginali" (sic).

1. (2010). Ed.it: Catania.

L'autore parla di *Entreverse*, ovvero un “multiverso delle esperienze connesse all’intrattenimento”, di cui il videogioco sarebbe parte essenziale. Egli ci ragguaglia sulla società “e-mmaginale”, riferendosi all’incrocio fra immaginazione, visualizzazione e realtà delle relazioni che si intrattengono nel mondo. Quella dell’*Entreverse (entertainment universe)* è una società in cui tutto ormai è estetizzato. Non si scorge più un senso predominante – il visuale si accompagna all’orale e all’aptico – e i media generano “eventi”. L’estetizzazione diventa quasi “anestetizzazione”: molti stimoli, tutti di ordine estetico, nei quali le strutture gerarchiche si perdono, riducendo tutto ad un valore comune.

Quanto è evidente già da queste poche righe di descrizione, è la vocazione “nomotetica” di Fazzetto, piuttosto destabilizzante per chi è abituato ad anni di critica prima, e teoria accademica dei videogiochi poi. Fazzetto rinomina, usando diffusamente neologismi, alcune delle più assestate categorie: il videogioco diventa IDHE (*Interactive Digital Hybrid Entertainment*), l’avatar è definito toon, il giocatore *performer*. Alla base di questo lavoro ridefinitorio sta la volontà di delucidare con maggior precisione la funzione delle nozioni rinominate pur percorrendo, consapevolmente, il rischio, in assenza di glossario, di disorientare il lettore a confronto con un metalinguaggio del tutto interno al testo.

Ci soffermeremo solo sulle parti dedicate al videogioco del libro, ricchissimo di stimoli e penetranti illuminazioni. Nella parte iniziale del testo Fazzetto riporta i risultati di una ricerca sul campo sulle relazioni sociali che si formano nel giocare un MMORPG, in particolare *World of Warcraft*<sup>2</sup>. Assistiamo ad una descrizione, di grande dettaglio e precisione, stilisticamente nel solco degli studi di Jenkins sulle fandom, delle dinamiche del gioco. Seguono una serie di analisi, che possono essere ascritte al metodo socio-antropologico sul maschilismo e razzismo dei giocatori, sulla “socializzazione senza contatto”, sulla costruzione di un sistema gerarchico e di regole, sulla costruzione del senso di appartenenza nelle gilde, sulla mancata opposizione Noi Vs Altri, sulla ben nota dipendenza suscitata dal gioco, sulla corrispondenza fra apparenza (il “vestiario”) e realtà, sulla corrispondenza fra esistenza e consumo.

*WoW*, come altre forme della cultura di massa contemporanea, sarebbe l’esplicitazione della pulsione alle “Molte Vite”, o alla percezione di un ambito vitale “ulteriore” della contemporaneità. In seguito Fazzetto accennerà all’identità segreta del giocatore del MMORPG, assumendola come espressione dell’identità tipica della *mash-up life*. Tuttavia si tratterebbe di un’identità “volontaria”, non imposta dalla necessità di cambiare prospettiva e che suscita con una sottile impostazione la modernità (intesa come sistema totalizzante e para-totalitario). Tale “mascheramento” nel gioco sarebbe un modo per osservare “obliquamente” e, in certo modo, per opporsi da singolo alla forza totalizzante del collettivo.

Il nuovo mondo estetico è quello della *deep remixability*<sup>3</sup>, quello dove ogni oggetto è remixato, dove si sviluppa una passione per la “collezione” di oggetti, ciascuno di quali assume un “valore” (una dimensione estetologica), ma ciascuno dei quali, di conseguenza, ha la medesima natura e qualità dell’altro. Riferen-

2. Blizzard, USA, 2004.

3. Manovich, L. (2010). *Software Culture*. Milano: Olivares.

dosi proprio ad un videogioco, *Planescape Torment*<sup>4</sup>, Frazzetto sostiene che ogni oggetto della contemporaneità (un SUV, un telefonino, una *Action Figure* derivata da un videogame) sia un “portale”, un rizoma che connette quell’oggetto specifico a infiniti altri. Il singolo, attraverso il collezionismo e l’estetizzazione di ogni oggetto, introietta il collettivo e dunque il suo assoggettamento ad esso. Tutto è disponibile ed accessibile e l’immersione nella fantasmagoria delle merci corrisponde alla dispersione del soggetto. Tutto è mescolato (Frazzetto accenna alla promiscuità dei crossover a sostegno di questa tesi, individuando come esempio emblematico *Kingdom Hearts*<sup>5</sup>) e quanto si percepisce è il desiderio del soggetto, impossibile da realizzarsi, di ricondurre tutto ad unità.

Un concetto che percorre per intero il teso di Frazzetto è quello di “incommune”. La contemporaneità e le sue espressioni sarebbero al contempo qualcosa di noi tutti (in comune) e qualcosa di estraneo (incomune). I videogiochi sono uno dei sintomi dell’incomune: non esistono o vincoli al visibile, tutto è percepito come “comune”, “qualsiasi”, pur nella difformità. Norma e abnorme, visto e inimmaginabile si confondono. L’immagine “feroce”, quella della tanto depredata violenza nei videogiochi non ha nulla di diverso da una foto di Diane Arbus o di Serrano: tutti questi prodotti estetici dimostrano la “visibilità del mostruoso”.

Nella seconda parte del testo Frazzetto si sofferma sul videogioco come forma mediale, più che su giochi singoli, e sul rapporto fra videogioco e giocatore. L’autore accosta esplicitamente il videogioco all’arte e alla filosofia, individuando in queste forme culturali delle attività improduttive che, tuttavia, si sceglie di esercitare liberamente e che funzionano come opposte alle logiche del collettivo (sono attività di “spreco”, fin quando non entrano nel circuito del mercato). Il videogiocatore come il pensatore o l’artista, pur non essendo fuori dalla società, resistono alle logiche del collettivo fino ad un certo stadio.

Frazzetto introduce il discorso sul videogioco come medium all’interno di un quadro riassuntivo delle teorie di Caillois, Huizinga e Turner. Sostiene che un *performer/videogiocatore* si trova al contempo in un luogo immaginario e generico, e in una localizzazione reale: è lui stesso a compiere le azioni necessarie. L’avatar/toon è il mediatore fra il singolo e una rete di altri singoli, informazioni, notizie, emozioni. Il videogioco non è solo uno spettacolo da osservare, ma un’attività da compiere. Il rapporto toon/*performer* è un rapporto simbiotico con uno strumento – simile a quello samurai/*katana* -. Il perfezionamento dell’avatar è possibile solo attraverso l’attività del videogiocatore interna al videogioco. Gli “strumenti” (gli avatar nel gioco) sono portali attraverso cui si giunge a una percezione peculiare di se stessi nel mondo: sono luoghi eterotopici.

In ultimo, per l’autore, il videogioco è simbolicamente un modo per recuperare l’ “aura” all’opera d’arte sotto forma di *coolness* (il gioco e il videogioco sono dei “miti”, e mostrano una “lontananza” una superiore potenza della tecnica che si esplicita) ed è una sorta di tarantismo digitale. Nel videogioco, come nel rito del possedimento delle tarantolate, sono presenti dei combattimenti che simbolicamente rappresentano il conflitto fra singolo e collettività. Il videogioco

4. Black Isle Studios, USA, 1999.

5. Square, Giappone, 2002.

sarebbe una danza liberatoria delle dita, ove il collettivo che “morde” è tenuto a bada dalla danza stessa. Il singolo ritorce il collettivo contro se stesso e lo rende ineffettivo. Si identifica con esso (uno strumento omeopatico) e al contempo cerca un luogo di identificazione singolare che si opponga alla collettività.

Nel testo di Frazzetto accanto ai vg/IDHE sono investigate molte condizioni estetiche che qui non si è potuto menzionare (dal *parkour*, alla moda, ai *geek/mob*, all’arte contemporanea). Il libro è complesso e denso, con una natura non meno ibrida delle caratteristiche del nuovo mondo estetico che l’autore individua. Si tratta di un testo di filosofia e di estetica anzitutto, in cui i videogiochi sono una variabile fra molte che descrive una tesi generale. In questo è da riscontrarsi il suo ruolo aurorale (almeno in Italia) e la sua innovatività. In quanto tale va letto: certamente estraneo, e a volte confligente e dialettico o volutamente provocatorio, rispetto ai game studies, può essere uno sprone e un viatico per filosofi, estetologi e storici dell’arte per affrontare un nuovo oggetto senza pregiudizi e rendendolo organico ad una riflessione estetica composita e generale.

Book Review by  
**IVAN GIRINA**  
ivan.girina@kcl.ac.uk

# Elisa Mandelli e Valentina Re (a cura di), *Fate il Vostro Gioco,* Terra Ferma, 2011

“Fate il vostro gioco”: un’esortazione – ma, soprattutto, una possibilità – che ci pare possa descrivere molto bene lo scenario mediale in cui questo volume cerca di collocare il rapporto tra cinema e videogame.

Realizzato in occasione della giornata di studi *I Play Videogame* organizzata dall’Università Ca’ Foscari di Venezia nel novembre del 2010, questo libro si propone di investigare le relazioni tra cinema e videogiochi all’interno del panorama mediatico contemporaneo. La raccolta di saggi, curata da Valentina Re ed Elisa Mandelli, amplia tuttavia ulteriormente il nucleo della ricerca, a partire della *convergence culture* di Henry Jenkins<sup>1</sup>, per sviluppare percorsi alternativi attraverso le nuove forme (*documentary games*) e le nuove pratiche (*mash-up, machinima, hacking*) del videogioco. Così il lavoro supera gli intenti prefissi ed esplora le diverse declinazioni del medium videoludico – attraverso il cinema, oltre il cinema – all’interno di un più ampio panorama mediale contemporaneo. I modelli della rete e del *web 2.0* sono adottati come paradigma di costruzione, decostruzione e, soprattutto, rielaborazione (una “manipolazione”, come suggerito in indice) dei contenuti mediiali. La raccolta, divisa in tre sezioni intitolate ibridazioni, interferenze e manipolazioni, accoglie dieci saggi all’interno dei quali vengono analizzate l’intermedialità e l’intertestualità, ma anche temi quali la gamification e l’innesto di meccaniche videoludiche che contribuiscono all’evoluzione dei media preesistenti. Il web 2.0 diviene metafora di uno slittamento delle dinamiche di produzione culturale da un modello di tipo top-down ad uno bottom-up, determinato da un processo di riappropriazione del medium avvenuto con lo sviluppo di nuove pratiche partecipative. Queste ultime, nella lettura proposta dagli autori, assumono dunque un carattere a tratti sovversivo, che ribalta il modello industriale classico e lo innova investendo l’utente – non più consumer ma pro-sumere – di un rinnovato ruolo creativo.

Il saggio di Ruggero Eugeni *Prima persona – Le trasformazioni dell’inquadratura soggettiva tra cinema, media e videogioco apre la raccolta*. Al suo interno, l’autore ripercorre il processo di contaminazione linguistica tra cinema e videogiochi delineando i confini estetici e funzionali del first person shot e del point of view shot. L’ibridazione tra i linguaggi dei nuovi media è oggetto di studio anche per

1. (2007). *Cultura convergente*. Milano: Apogeo.

Federico Zecca. In *Videogame goes to the movie* – La traduzione cinematografica del videogioco Zecca sviluppa, a partire dalla semiologia classica, una teoria della traduzione intermediale basata su un modello target oriented e su constrains sistemici. All'interno del suo esteso contributo, l'autore elabora una tassonomia della traduzione intersemiotica incentrata su tre funzioni (ripetizione, trasformazione, manipolazione) giungendo infine ad analizzare nello specifico due tipologie di relazioni intertestuali: la citazione e l'allusione. *Mirabilia/Digitabilia – Spazi della visione, meraviglie interattive* è il titolo del saggio di Federico Giordano e Marco Benoît Carbone, i quali inseriscono il dibattito videoludico in un contesto più ampio rispetto agli studi sincronici sulle contaminazioni intermediali. Essi propongono una prospettiva diacronica all'interno della quale il videogioco è letto come "mirabilia", erede della funzione spettacolare svolta storicamente dalla pittura, e come parte fondamentale della dimensione del "digitabilia", che sintetizza l'esplosione dell'estetica e dell'iconografia del digitale all'interno della società contemporanea.

Patrick Coppock, Valentina Re e Elisa Mendelli, nei loro interventi tracciano un excursus sulle incursioni videoludiche oltre la soglia del "cerchio magico" di Huizinga<sup>2</sup>. In *Transmedialità e convergenze tra forme di narrazione, nella letteratura, nel cinema e nei giochi digitali* viene definito il rapporto tra *storytelling* e *storymaking*, fino a rielaborare la definizione jenkinsiana di *transmedia storytelling* su nuove forme ludiche per il web. La stratificazione della diegesi nella teoria narratologica genettiana è alla base della riflessione sulla figura della metalessi sviluppata all'interno del contributo Cinema, videogame e livelli di realtà: giocare sul limite, che procede con un interessante digressione sulla presenza di molteplici livelli narrativi in film quali *eXistenZ*<sup>3</sup> e *Tron*<sup>4</sup>. Non di fiction ma di documentario – si perdoni la distinzione, in questo caso, al limite del semplicistico dettata dallo spazio tiranno – e di playful re-enactment si occupa l'ultimo articolo di questa sezione intitolato *La realtà in gioco: il documentario tra cinema, videogame e nuovi media*, costruito attraverso un'accurata analisi dei *documentary game* e *web-documentary*.

2. (2002). *Homo Ludens*. Torino: Einaudi.

3. Cronenberg, D. (1999). Canada, UK: Canadian Television Fund, Harold Greenberg Fund, The Movie Network, Natural Nylon, Serendipity Films, Telefilm Canada, Alliance Atlantis, Union Générale Cinématographique.

4. Lisberger, S. (1982). USA: Walt Disney Productions, Lisberger/Kushner.

5. (2000). *Remediation. Understanding New Media*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

Dal gioco all'uso: *machinima e dintorni*, *Machine Animation – Videogiochi e machinima nell'arte contemporanea*, *L'hacking tra gioco, suggestione cinematografica e Do It Yourself Uh oh... There's a film, book, game on my Pad* compongono l'ultima sezione della raccolta, intitolata *Manipolazioni*. Al suo interno viene effettuata una ricognizione sulle nuove pratiche e sui sistemi di fruizione associati al videogioco: il *machinima*, il videogioco che imita il cinema appropriandosi del suo linguaggio e coinvolgendo l'utente finale in una sfida imitativa che pone al centro l'esibizione della performance creativa dell'utente stesso; il videogioco come momento riflessione e sperimentazione ripercorsa attraverso le opere di artisti quali Miltos Manetas e Eddo Stern; infine il videogioco come luogo di trasformazioni sociali in pratiche quali l'*hacking*, nuova incarnazione del *Do It Yourself*. Il concetto di "rimediazione" proposto da Bolter e Grusin<sup>5</sup> viene così rielaborato e aggiornato. Passando attraverso il *mash-up* e le *desing-driven innovation*,

*tion* come frontiere dell’ibridazione tra linguaggi e piattaforme mediatiche di ultima generazione, il volume ripercorre le numerose tappe del dibattito – ancora in corso – sui rapporti tra nuovi e vecchi media, approfondendo l’indagine sui processi di contaminazione tra nuove forme tecnologiche e codici espressivi preesistenti, i quali vengono adatti e rinnovati per poter essere trasportati su nuove piattaforme e veicolarne i contenuti – come sempre avviene – in modo riconoscibile ma, allo stesso tempo, innovativo.



GABRIELE FERRI  
gabriele.ferri5@unibo.it

# Phone Story

## Un mobile game discute la mobile phone industry

Il 13 settembre 2011, Apple ha rimosso il videogioco *Phone Story*<sup>1</sup> dal suo App Store dopo solo quattro giorni dalla pubblicazione perché, spiega il comunicato ufficiale, mostrava violenza su bambini e contenuti discutibili<sup>2</sup>. Poco dopo, il gioco è stato convertito per Android e ospitato nel Market<sup>3</sup> di Google. Nei giorni seguenti, questa notizia ha attratto l'attenzione di blog e giornali – la maggior parte dei quali, però, si è concentrata sulla decisione di Apple (è stata censura?) mentre pochi hanno analizzato *Phone Story* e i suoi meccanismi videoludici e satirici.

Paolo Pedercini, principale autore di *Phone Story* e docente alla Carnegie Mellon University, è l'anima del sito web Molleindustria<sup>4</sup> che ospita progetti indipendenti di game design per la critica sociale e politica. Già in passato, Pedercini aveva prodotto diversi giochi controversi ed è un personaggio di primo piano nel panorama del game design satirico d'autore. Molleindustria ha realizzato *Phone Story* in collaborazione con Yes Lab<sup>5</sup>, uno spazio per la progettazione di azioni mediatiche creative ospitato dal Hemispheric Institute della New York University e gestito da Yes Men<sup>6</sup> – una rete di mediattivisti organizzata da Jacques Servin e Igor Vamos. Alcune delle azioni di protesta che si sono tenute a New York per Occupy Wall Street<sup>7</sup> sono state ideate e coordinate da Yes Men e Yes Lab.

1. Molleindustria, Italia/USA, 2011. Un walkthrough è disponibile all'indirizzo <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sSMSFLAsNzc>.

2. Disponibile online: <http://www.phonestory.org/banned.html>.

3. <https://market.android.com/details?id=air.org.molleindustria.phonestory2>.

4. <http://molleindustria.org>.

5. <http://yeslab.org/project/phone-story>

6. <http://theyesmen.org/>.

### PHONE STORY: GAMEPLAY

Il giocatore è accompagnato durante una partita a *Phone Story* da una voce sintetica che si rivolge direttamente a lui. Le sue prime frasi sono particolarmente interessanti: “Hello consumer, thank you for joining us. Let me tell you the story of this phone, while I provide you with quality entertainment”. Si chiarisce subito, quindi, che *Phone Story* proporrà una doppia esperienza: il sistema racconterà al giocatore la storia del suo telefono e, intanto, fornirà un intrattenimento di qualità con quattro mini-giochi.

### PRIMA PARTE. COLTAN

(...) Coltan is found in most electronic devices. The majority of Coltan's world supplies is located in the Democratic Republic of Congo, a country torn by a brutal

civil war. The increasing demand of Coltan produced a wave of violence and massacre in the Congo. Military groups enslave prisoners of war, often children, to mine the precious material. Directly or not, we are all involved in this complex, illegal traffic (Phone Story, voce narrante, livello 1).

Il primo livello rappresenta una miniera, alcuni schiavi bambini e due guardie che sorvegliano il loro lavoro. L'obiettivo è estrarre Coltan senza interruzioni, il giocatore deve spostare le guardie davanti agli schiavi che piangono e smettono di lavorare.

### **SECONDA PARTE. SUICIDI**

Like most electronic gadget, this phone was assembled in China, inside a factory as big as a city. The people [work there] in inhuman conditions and are forced into illegal overtime. Over the span of a few months, more than 30 worked committed suicide out of extreme desperation. We addressed this issue by installing suicide-prevention nets (Phone Story, voce narrante, livello 2).

Il secondo mini-gioco mostra una fabbrica, alcuni operai che vorrebbero suicidarsi lanciandosi dall'edificio e altri che spostano un telone elastico per salvarli. Il giocatore deve controllare il movimento della rete di salvataggio per impedire la morte dei suicidi.

### **TERZA PARTE. MARKETING**

Then, you purchased this phone. It was new and sexy. You waited for it for months, no evidence of its troubling past was visible. Did you really need it? Of course you did! We invested a lot of money to instill this desire in you (Phone Story, voce narrante, livello 3).

Il terzo livello mette in scena l'ingresso di un negozio di elettronica, un personaggio appena fuori dalla porta e molti altri consumatori che corrono verso le vetrine. Il giocatore controlla il commesso e deve lanciare dei cellulari ai consumatori prima che arrivino a sbattere contro le pareti del negozio.

### **QUARTA PARTE. RIFIUTI**

Soon, we'll introduce a new model that will make this one look antiquated and you will discard it. It will join tons of highly toxic electronic waste. They say they will recycle it, but it will probably be shipped abroad ( . . . ). There, its material will be salvaged using methods that are harmful both to human health and the environment (Phone Story, voce narrante, livello 4).

Il livello conclusivo mostra un nastro trasportatore, circondato da quattro lavoratori vestiti di stracci, su cui appaiono diversi rifiuti. Il giocatore deve trascinare ciascun materiale – plastica, metallo, componenti elettronici – verso il lavoratore corrispondente.

I quattro mini-giochi sono disposti in una sequenza che termina con la frase “And the cycle continues...” pronunciata dalla voce di sottofondo. Dopo una

7. <http://yeslab.org/ows>.

breve cutscene, la parodia di un prodotto Apple (iThing beta), il giocatore può ripeterli con una difficoltà crescente.

### PHONE STORY, PHONE GAME, O ENTRAMBI?

L'analisi di *Phone Story* deve ripartire dalla prima frase pronunciata in sottofondo: “Let me tell you the story of this phone, while I provide you with quality entertainment”. La parte ludica è presente – anzi, sarà di qualità – ma anche la storia del telefono è importante e per capire *Phone Story* bisogna descrivere come si intrecciano le due componenti.

### VOCE NARRANTE

“Let me tell you the story of this phone”: chi pronuncia questa frase? A chi si rivolge e a cosa di riferisce? Le possibilità, volutamente ambigue, creano molti degli effetti di straniamento destinati al giocatore. L'utente empirico, in carne e ossa, è scelto come destinatario esplicito. La voce narrante sottolinea che si parla proprio del telefono del giocatore, proprio quello che si sta usando per giocare. Invece, la fonte della voce in sottofondo è più ambigua. Si tratta di un narratore generico messo in scena nel gioco o quella voce finge di provenire dal brand Apple, oppure di qualunque altra marca? In effetti, la sua posizione nel corso del testo varia e passa dall'oggettività (“Like most electronic gadget, this phone was assembled in China”), all'includere il giocatore (“we are all involved in this complex, illegal traffic”) fino a sovrapporsi col brand (“We invested a lot of money to instill this desire in you”).

In questa ambiguità, si ritrova una cifra stilistica di Yes Men e del subvertising. La pratica della identity correction consiste nell'individuare una persona o un'azienda da criticare e impersonarla pubblicamente in modo distorto – o in modo più realistico, direbbero gli attivisti. Nel corso degli anni, gli Yes Men l'hanno spesso messa in atto concedendo interviste sotto mentite spoglie e pronunciando discorsi in cui i personaggi da loro interpretati si auto-accusavano di ogni nefandezza.

In sintesi, la voce narrante di *Phone Story* tenta quindi una forma di identity correction<sup>8</sup>, sovrapponendosi al discorso di brand della Apple e sovertendone i contenuti.

**8.** In altri termini, *Phone Story* traduce in forma algoritmica – ovvero proceduralizza – la pratica discorsiva della *identity correction*. Sulla procedural translation: Bogost, I. (2006). Unit Operations. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, oppure Bogost, I. (2011). *How to do things with videogames*. Minneapolis, MI: University of Minnesota Press. Sulla procedural authorship: Murray, J. (1997). Hamlet on the Holodeck. New York, NY: The Free Press. Sull'uso critico, satirico e politico dei giochi elettronici: Flanagan, M. (2009). Critical Play. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

### AZIONI DI GIOCO

Sembra che la funzione dei mini-giochi che compongono *Phone Story* sia di illustrare ciò che è raccontato in sottofondo. In effetti, il design è fin troppo asciutto, semplificato e offre una sfida minima all'utente: una volta capiti i comandi fondamentali e l'azione necessaria per superare il livello, *Phone Story* crea ben pochi problemi ai giocatori. Le parti ludiche ricoprono però, nella loro scarsa essenzialità, una funzione importante per la retorica di questo gioco perché costringono l'utente a interpretare il ruolo delle grandi aziende criticate da Molleindustria e Yes Men. Non sono solo le multinazionali a sfruttare il lavoro minorile in Congo ma, nel suo piccolo, lo è anche il giocatore. Per due motivi:

uno, interno al gioco, è che è lui a spostare le guardie armate davanti a bambini schiavi; l'altro, esterno, è che ha comprato uno smartphone.

Già *McDonald's Video Game*<sup>9</sup>, altro celebre videogioco di Molleindustria, utilizzava un espediente simile<sup>10</sup> ma con una strategia retorica lievemente diversa. Lì, il gioco simulava una multinazionale del fast food e, per vincere, servivano azioni controverse – per esempio, deforestare l'Amazzonia o corrompere dei nutrizionisti. L'argomentazione di *McDonald's Video Game* procede in questo modo: se *McDonald's* prospera – e non c'è dubbio che nel mondo reale lo faccia – questo può avvenire solo grazie a politiche di dubbia legalità come quelle che il giocatore ha sperimentato. Tuttavia, la retorica del gioco funziona lo stesso anche se un utente di The *McDonald's Video Game* non è anche un cliente dei fast food.

Invece, la strategia persuasiva di *Phone Story* è più intima: il gioco non racconta solo le malefatte dei grandi brand dell'elettronica ma spinge il giocatore a ripeterle in una simulazione messa in scena proprio su uno smartphone, proprio uno di quei prodotti criticati dal gioco. Così, le componenti ludiche servono da ponte tra una situazione macro (Apple e le sue scelte sociali, economiche e politiche) e una pratica micro (il giocatore, i suoi valori consumistici e il suo smartphone).

### VERSO UN PLATFORM-SPECIFIC SATIRICAL GAME

Per quanto riguarda il gameplay, *Phone Story* è senza dubbio meno complesso di altri titoli. Rispetto ad altri giochi di Molleindustria – per esempio *McDonald's Video Game* o *Oligarchy*<sup>11</sup> – non permette al giocatore di esplorare la simulazione ed è più lineare, più esplicito nella sua critica ad Apple e alle altre multinazionali dell'elettronica. D'altra parte, la strategia retorica di *Phone Story* è una forte innovazione nel campo dei Satirical game, Game for change e Serious game. A differenza di altri, questo gioco integra nel proprio discorso la sua piattaforma tecnologica e la situazione in cui viene giocato. È pensato per aver senso per un giocatore che ha acquistato uno smartphone e che lo sta utilizzando per giocare a *Phone Story*. Non è infatti un caso che, dopo la rimozione dall'App Store, Molleindustria lo ha riconvertito per telefoni Android e non ne ha prodotto una versione Flash per computer. In questo senso, potrebbe essere uno dei primissimi *Platform-Specific satirical game*: una forma sperimentale, quindi, con ancora molti elementi di game design da smussare ma con grandi potenzialità per il futuro.

9. molleindustria, Italia/USA, 2006.

10. Per un'analisi, si veda Bogost, I. (2007). *Persuasive Game*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

11. molleindustria, Italia/USA, 2009.

MANUELA CARASTRO  
carastro.manuela@gmail.com

# Gioco e Tecnologia.

## Elementi chiave per una nuova pedagogia museale

La possibilità di trasmettere conoscenze risulta negli ultimi anni a pieno titolo svolta da luoghi di didattica informale quali i musei della scienza o le ludoteche tecnologico-scientifiche. Gli spazi museali, da luoghi visitati esclusivamente durante le gite scolastiche, in orario scolastico, a supporto di una didattica tradizionale, sono oggi visitati in una buona percentuale nei week-end da diverse tipologie di pubblico, tra cui spicca la fascia di pubblico giovane (8 – 14 anni) che viene liberamente al museo, non più solo in orario strettamente scolastico, ma anche nel proprio tempo libero, trascinando al proprio seguito anche la famiglia intera. In questi nuovi spazi di didattica, la cognizione diventa un elemento distribuito e interattivo e si caratterizza per essere molto più partecipativa e coinvolgente rispetto ai musei classici.

Volere capire diventa una scelta attuata liberamente e gioiosamente. La parola d'ordine risulta essere, infatti: sperimentare. Questo potrebbe essere lo slogan dei science center e con essi dei musei pensati (davvero) per i bambini, dove la scoperta si fonde con il gioco. Addio teche polverose, perché la conoscenza deve essere divertente. E lo diventa, specialmente nei musei per bambini, solo se il piccolo visitatore è libero di esplorare ed esaudire la sua curiosità. Se l'idea di una visita canonica al museo fa pensare normalmente a lunghi giri obbligati tra sale immense in cui camminare in religioso (e noioso) silenzio, per fortuna, negli ultimi 10-15 anni, anche in Italia è arrivata la lezione dei cosiddetti *Children's Museums*. Ed è avvenuta la svolta, l'apprendimento passa attraverso l'esperienza diretta. La possibilità di interagire con oggetti reali aiuta il bambino a imparare e stimola la sua curiosità senza annoiarlo. Da questa visione è nato il “metodo hands-on”, letteralmente mani sopra, comune agli spazi nati per i più piccoli.

Il gioco accompagna la scoperta e si trasforma in un momento di sperimentazione. E da qui, questa ricerca prende il via, in questo lavoro infatti verranno presentati alcuni elementi che hanno permesso lo strutturarsi di questo tipo di trasmissione del sapere, mostrando perché i ragazzi vogliono visitare questi spazi, proponendo alcune caratteristiche di quella che potremmo definire una “didattica interattiva”.

## GIOCO E APPRENDIMENTO FORMALE

Se si accetta l’idea che il gioco possa accompagnare la scoperta; conoscere in maniera divertente, all’interno di un museo, diventa una gioia e una soddisfazione senza limiti proprio perché lo si può fare in un contesto che promuove la dimensione non solo didattica ma anche quella ludica e partecipativa.

La progettazione delle attività interattive sviluppate in questi nuovi contesti museali punta a promuovere tre fasi di quello che potremmo definire un processo esperienziale e cognitivo:

- senso-motoria, percettiva
- emotiva, immersiva
- razionale, cognitiva

La progettazione di esperienze interattive da svolgersi in contesti museali o ludici deve infatti tener conto della dimensione percettiva (i visitatori specialmente i ragazzi/bambini hanno bisogno di toccare e osservare, sentire), emotiva (immergersi in ambienti che con luci o suoni favoriscono la percezione di mondi da svelare) e cognitiva (occorre che in ogni sala, dalla mostra permanente ad ogni singola installazione o laboratorio, il contenuto sia fruito in maniera spontanea e immediata, esplicitando i concetti in esperienze da vivere e da sperimentare personalmente). In questo tipo di game design si punta a ideare esperienze di partecipazione e coinvolgimento che rendano la visita stimolante e “magica”.

Perché però parlare di una nuova pedagogia museale per questi musei interattivi e ancora di più per queste ludoteche tecnologico-scientifiche? Perché crediamo che sia importante notare come i molti elementi di cambiamento promossi in questo tipo di spazi trasformino questi luoghi in nuovi contesti pedagogici, in cui:

- sperimentare nuove pedagogie
- creare stili didattici innovativi
- avvicinare i docenti alle nuove tecnologie
- sviluppare strumenti partecipativi di conoscenza
- innescare dei processi di senso personali e collettivi

In questi luoghi, il visitatore interagendo – giocando con la tecnologia vive il suo percorso d’apprendimento in un ambiente che impara a far suo (sono moltissimi i casi di ragazzi e famiglie che ritornano a visitare anche la mostra permanente rivedendo e riscoprendo in uno stesso percorso cose sempre da approfondire in visite successive).

E in questi luoghi dinamici e coinvolgenti, la prospettiva pedagogica è ribaltata. Il visitatore non è considerato più un discente passivo, ignorante di ciò che va a vedere, per cui deve solo apprendere unidirezionalmente, ma è visto come un protagonista di senso, che co-costruisce le proprie conoscenze in libertà e auto-determinazione.

Si possono indicare gli elementi che hanno permesso questo ribaltamento di prospettiva e che ci permettono di definire meglio l’essenza di questa *didattica interattiva*. Innanzitutto è da considerarsi centrale l’ambiente in cui viene svolta

la visita, che è da intendersi come uno spazio coinvolgente, interattivo e ludico; poi c'è il processo che viene proposto al visitatore; il visitatore infatti è invitato a partecipare ad un percorso che è una continua sollecitazione percettiva – emotiva – cognitiva e ancora c'è il ruolo che al visitatore viene richiesto di ricoprire e che deve essere attivo, da costruttore di senso, da protagonista; infine c'è la modalità di *apprendimento*: partecipativa, collaborativa, esperienziale (come non citare l'immancabile *learning by doing*). Nei prossimi paragrafi, questi elementi verranno individuati in un caso studio, il museo-ludoteca tecnologica scientifica del Comune di Roma e verrà mostrato il legame tra la didattica interattiva e la progettazione user experience.

### **INTERAZIONE E GIOCO: UNA PANORAMICA SULLE ATTIVITÀ SVOLTE A TECHNOTOWN**

Natura e tecnologia: un binomio che trova la sua giusta realizzazione all'interno di Villa Torlonia, dove il Comune di Roma ha scelto di collocare *Technotown*, uno spazio dedicato alle nuove tecnologie e destinato ai ragazzi tra gli 8 e i 17 anni. Dal 2006 ad oggi, all'interno dei due piani del Villino Medievale dentro Villa Torlonia, uno dei più visitati parchi di Roma, si trova *Technotown*, ludoteca-museo tecnologico-scientifico del Comune di Roma.

Le sale che compongono la mostra permanente hanno temi differenti, si va dalla sala del Virtual Set, con kroma key in blue screen, ai “Pavimenti Interattivi”, con telecamere e luce ad infrarossi, alle Avventure in 3D con motion capture e visione stereoscopica, allo *Spong*, che richiama il gioco degli anni '70 PONG, ma qui a muovere la pallina è direttamente il giocatore con i movimenti del proprio corpo.

Oltre alle sale permanenti, ecco inoltre di seguito un breve elenco di alcune attività realizzate negli ultimi 2 anni a *Technotown*, suddivise per aree:

- Robotica: *Io Robot* (2007-2012); *Futuroremoto* (2009); *Design e Robotica* (2010); *Robotica in Pediatria* (2011-2012) - ideazione, progettazione e realizzazione di attività di robotica educativa, a cura di Manuela Carastro.
- Media: *Jobim* – percorso laboratoriale di integrazione culturale con nuove tecnologie, a cura di Elisabetta Pizzochero; *Sicuri sui social network, un es. di stop-motion* – a cura di Michela Bamonte.
- *Interaction design* – ideazione, progettazione e realizzazione di installazioni didattiche e ludiche: *Utilizzo di SmartCamera NI 1762 e Lego NXT per una staffetta tra due musei con robot autonomi, controllati in locale e in remoto* – a cura di Manuela Carastro, David Scaradozzi, Mauro Pace, *Reactable* – a cura di Dario di Gennaro e Massimo Sforzini; *V-dance* – a cura di Saviero Villirillo e Massimo Sforzini.

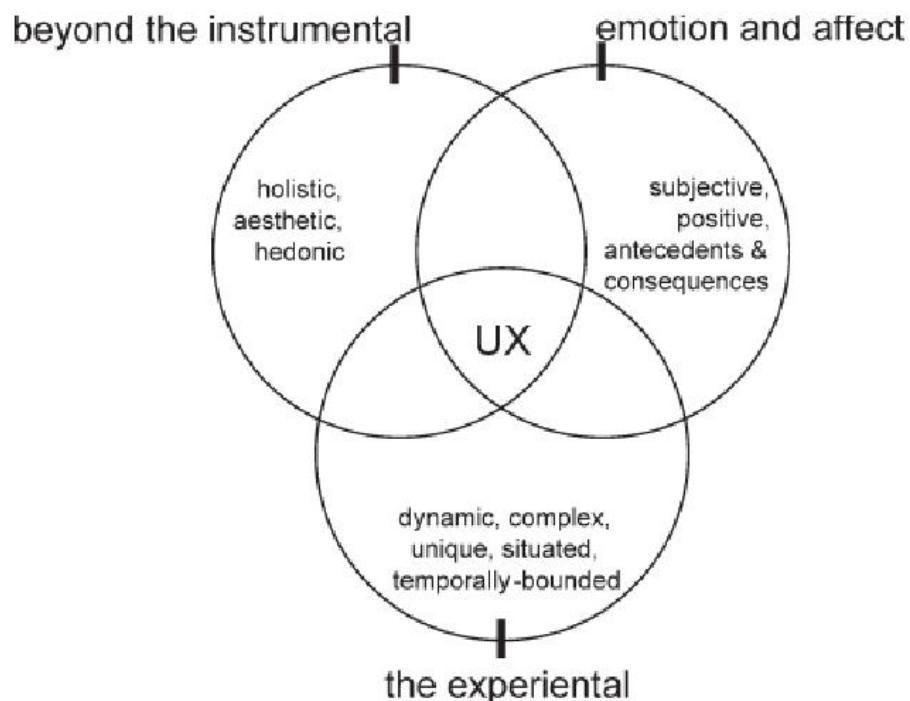
### **USER EXPERIENCE E DIDATTICA INTERATTIVA**

Uno dei contesti di riferimento per la progettazione interattiva fin qui descritta è quello dell'*user experience design* (UX), in cui oltre a mettere al centro

l’utente si progetta non più un prodotto o un servizio singolo ma viene progettata l’interazione *in toto* tra utente e ambiente rilanciando la centralità di aspetti emotivi, cognitivi e sociali dell’interazione stessa:

The term “user experience” is associated with a wide variety of meanings<sup>1</sup>, ranging from traditional usability to beauty, hedonic, affective or experiential aspects of technology use. . . UX is a consequence of a user’s internal state (predispositions, expectations, needs, motivation, mood, etc.), the characteristics of the designed system (e.g. complexity, purpose, usability, functionality, etc.) and the context (or the environment) within which the interaction occurs (e.g. organisational/social setting, meaningfulness of the activity, voluntariness of use, etc.)<sup>2</sup>.

La tensione è creare esperienze di qualità, piuttosto che tecnologie usabili puntando alla partecipazione e coinvolgimento dell’utente finale nella sua totalità, spostando il *focus* dalla funzionalità all’esperenzialità ed emotività (Figura 1).



1. Forlizzi, J. & Battarbee, K. (2004). *Understanding experience in interactive systems. Proceedings of the 2004 conference on Designing, Interactive Systems (DIS 04): processes, practices, methods, and Techniques*. New York: ACM.
2. Hassenzahl, M. & Tractinsky, N. (2006). *User experience – a research agenda*. *Behaviour & Information Technology*, 25(2), 91–97.

Figura 1 – Elementi caratterizzanti la progettazione User Experience Design secondo Hassenzahl & Tractinsky.

In questo quadro di riferimento, la didattica interattiva ha il compito di ideare più che tecnologie o strumenti didattici, delle vere e proprie esperienze cognitive che abbiano come obiettivi centrali aspetti quali la soddisfazione, la gioia, la relazionalità, l’emotività e l’interattività del visitatore.

SIMONA BIANCALANA  
simonabiancalana@libero.it

# Getglue e Miso.

## La gamification contagia il consumo televisivo

Lo spettatore da tempo non dorme più sonni tranquilli sul divano. La figura del *couch potato* è oramai un lontano ricordo, e negli anni al pubblico televisivo è stato chiesto di partecipare attivamente alle trasmissioni in modi diversi: attraverso il televoto, le telefonate e i giochi in studio, i sondaggi via sms, i forum dei fan, l'invio di contenuti autoprodotti. E gli utenti hanno sempre risposto, a dimostrare l'affezione che li lega indissolubilmente a questo medium.

Perciò, nell'era della *social economy*, non potevano mancare applicazioni dedicate al mondo della tv. A partire dal 2008 sono nate piattaforme di social networking tematiche dedicate ai fan di film, serie e format televisivi. Diverse società hanno investito nel campo della social tv, ma al momento due sono riuscite ad emergere e a catturare l'interesse dei telespettatori: *Getglue* e *Miso*.

*Getglue*, nata grazie ai fondi di Union Square Ventures, RRE Ventures, Rho Ventures e Time Warner, è stata l'applicazione che ha inaugurato questo trend e ad oggi conta più di due milioni di utenti attivi, con cento milioni di check-in registrati nel 2011. Ha rapporti consolidati con i principali network televisivi e major cinematografiche, che utilizzano l'applicazione per promuovere i propri contenuti di punta. *Miso* è invece una creatura finanziata da Google Ventures, Khosla VentureseHearst Interactive Media; non ha raggiunto ancora gli stessi numeri, ma considerando le partnership che ha appena chiuso con Fox, AT&T e U-verse, non ci vorrà troppo tempo.

Ma come funzionano queste applicazioni? L'obiettivo è quello di intrattenere l'utente e alimentare la discussione intorno ai contenuti televisivi. Il meccanismo che viene adottato è quello del già noto check-in, mutuato dalla celebre applicazione Foursquare: un utente registrato accede all'applicazione, tramite PC o altro dispositivo mobile come smartphone e tablet, e può, scegliendo da un ampio database di titoli sponsorizzati, comunicare ai propri amici con un semplice click cosa sta guardando in quel momento, eventualmente lasciando una recensione o commento per gli spettatori futuri. La registrazione può essere effettuata attraverso l'account *Facebook* o *Twitter*, in modo da poter condividere le proprie preferenze di visione anche al di fuori della piattaforma. Inoltre le applicazioni mettono a disposizione un plug-in per i browser, una speciale barra che consente

all'interno di alcuni siti – ad esempio quello dell'Imdb, Internet Movie Database – di esprimere le proprie preferenze mentre si naviga. Ci si può connettere ad altri utenti in base agli interessi di visione, ricevere suggerimenti su cosa vedere, seguire gli aggiornamenti e commenti di una persona o un programma.

Fino a qui, nulla di apparentemente nuovo all'orizzonte. Ci troviamo di fronte ad una evoluzione dei fan forum in modalità network. D'altra parte che la TV e i film fossero sempre più social oriented era palese: basti pensare agli archivi personalizzati di *Mubi* o alle finestre interattive di *Tv plus*. C'è un chiaro ritorno ad una visione collettiva e condivisa dei contenuti televisivi, anche se virtuale. Quello che è interessante però è che alla oramai onnipresente logica social è stata aggiunta una componente ludica.

Ad ogni check-in l'utente guadagna dei punti, che gli permettono di conquistare dei badge di riconoscimento. I punti totalizzati attraverso check-in, commenti e azioni speciali possono essere spesi per avere omaggi, premi, coupon, gadget delle trasmissioni. Ad esempio, con il badge della sitcom animata *Bob's Burgers*<sup>1</sup>, a chi ha fatto check-in su *Getglue* la sera del debutto televisivo, è stato regalato un badge-buono omaggio per la catena *Fatburger*.

Non sempre è chiaro come si possano sbloccare alcuni badge, spesso i più esclusivi richiedono un lavoro di ricerca e studio da parte dell'utente. Alcuni possono essere sbloccati solo con check-in in un giorno specifico in un tempo specifico e non sono più disponibili al di fuori di una data finestra temporale. Non ci sono solamente badge standard, da ottenere in base alla frequenza e alla modalità di interazione, ma anche badge speciali disegnati appositamente per film e programmi, nel caso ci sia una jointventure tra le piattaforme e i broadcaster. Ad esempio, per il lancio di *Boardwalk Empire*<sup>2</sup>, *Getglue* ha realizzato per HBO dodici badge per dodici puntate, ottenibili facendo check-in durante la diretta tv. Solamente se in possesso dell'intera collezione, era possibile ottenere un badge speciale di Steve Buscemi. Per chi non ama la serie, la raccolta è solamente un incentivo alla sfida. Ma per un vero fan, avere questa collezione esclusiva è un'attestazione della propria identità di consumo televisivo.

Ci troviamo di fronte ad un'evoluzione della raccolta di figurine, alla stessa pulsione ludica che spinge a completare un album, a raccogliere le immagini del cartone preferito o le foto dei calciatori del campionato: si cerca di tenere memoria di un immaginario al quale si è particolarmente affezionati. Come sostiene Walter Benjamin, collezionare “è un'arte di vivere legata a un gioco di memoria e osessione”<sup>3</sup>.

*Getglue* da questo punto di vista si spinge più avanti: raggiunto il numero di venti badge, l'utente può ricevere direttamente a casa i trofei in formato adeguato. Si innesca così una logica di collezionismo e feticismo molto più potente della semplice archiviazione digitale. Le azioni compiute diventano tangibili, i badge abbandonano i confini virtuali dell'applicazione per guadagnare visibilità negli spazi offline.

1. L. Bouchard (2011). New York, NY: Fox Broadcasting.

2. T. Winter (2010). New York, NY: HBO.

3. (1966). Eduard Fuchs, *Il collezionista e lo storico*. In W. Benjamin (Ed.), *L'opera d'arte nell'epoca della sua riproducibilità tecnica* (pp. 81-123). Torino: Einaudi.

Si potrebbe avanzare la critica che la gamification non possa consistere solamente in una forma di premiazione tramite punti e distintivi, ma debba implementare anche altri elementi, come il rischio e le difficoltà nel raggiungimento degli obiettivi, la possibilità di perdere, le classifiche. Sicuramente si tratta di una forma leggera di gamification, ma si possono comunque individuare, in entrambe le piattaforme, chiare motivazioni ludiche:

- la necessità di affermarsi, di conquistare punti e badge per dimostrare di essere il migliore, il fan più fedele;
- il raggiungimento di obiettivi per ricevere premi;
- la sfida a scoprire combinazioni e modi per ottenere i badge e i regali più esclusivi, da esibire come trofeo;
- il gusto di collezionare.
- Inoltre la stessa logica di share è già da sé un elemento tipico del gioco, nel momento in cui la visibilità sui social network viene utilizzata per mostrare i badge ottenuti.

Come scrive Roger Callois ne *I giochi e gli uomini* “generalmente i giochi trovano la pienezza del loro significato solo nel momento in cui suscitano una rispondenza complice. Anche quando, in linea di principio, i giocatori potrebbero tranquillamente dedicarvisi per conto proprio, i giochi diventano ben presto pretesti per gare e spettacolo”<sup>4</sup>. Le piattaforme stanno comunque evolvendo in un’ottica sempre più ludica. Miso ad esempio ha introdotto da poco la modalità slideshow: si tratta di una esperienza interattiva sincronizzata al contenuto televisivo. Durante la visione, sullo schermo secondario dell’utente (pc, tablet o cellulare) compaiono delle attività da completare: trivia, sondaggi, citazioni divertenti dei personaggi. L’utente guarda, condivide, gioca, tutto rimanendo comodamente seduto in poltrona. Getglue invece ha esteso la logica dei check-in anche a musica e libri, e nella sezione profilo ha introdotto statistiche sulla partecipazione degli amici, per rafforzare l’elemento di confronto e sfida.

Viene sicuramente da chiedersi quanto questi social network siano una risposta ad una reale esigenza dei fan e quanto siano invece un tentativo dei grandi broadcaster di monitorare e quantificare il consumo parallelo dei contenuti on line, al di fuori dei canali “ufficialmente riconosciuti” come *Hulu* e *Netflix*. A partire dal 2008, il sistema classico di monitoraggio degli ascolti e di raccolta pubblicitaria è andato in crisi a causa della crescente fruizione di contenuti su web, on demand e il fenomeno sommerso del peer to peer, obbligando le major del video a trovare sistemi alternativi per raccogliere informazioni utili a rendere una serie o un programma tv commercialmente rilevante. I profili e i comportamenti degli utenti sono diventati la merce di scambio più preziosa per gli inserzionisti, il successo di una trasmissione viene valutato in base all’attività social e ai sentimenti positivi generati (basti vedere i sistemi di misurazione di trendrr.tv). Questo scopo sembra tanto più evidente se si pensa che le nuove versioni delle piattaforme automatizzeranno il processo di check-in, saranno i

4. (2007). Milano: Bompiani.

dispositivi ad allinearsi automaticamente a ciò che sta andando in onda, e conseguentemente sarà possibile l'invio di pubblicità in sovraimpressione su misura.

La partecipazione che però tali strumenti sono in grado di garantire è sicuramente interessante. Gli utenti sembrano gradire queste applicazioni, divertenti, semplici da usare e dalla grafica accattivante. Si calcola che nella fascia serale, negli Usa il 20% dei post su *Facebook* e *Twitter* di argomento televisivo provengano da *Getglue* e *Miso*. *Getglue* raggiunge una media di un check-in al secondo. Non si tratta ancora di numeri massivi, ma i trend di crescita di adozione di tali applicazioni sono incredibili. Si parla di un aumento degli accessi giornalieri del 1000%. È difficile ipotizzare quale sarà il futuro di tali applicazioni, se i broadcaster continueranno a investire quando tutte le televisioni saranno connesse ad internet. Per il momento sono la soluzione perfetta per utenti e investitori. Guardare la tv non è mai stato così divertente.







# GAME

Games as Art Media Entertainment  
*The Italian Journal of Game Studies*

---

[www.gamejournal.it](http://www.gamejournal.it)